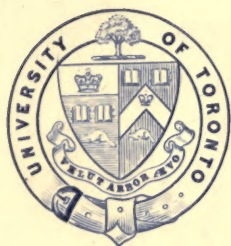


3 1761 04119 5439



Presented to
The Library
of the
University of Toronto
by

Sir Robert Falconer

To
Sir Robert Falconer

from

Ethel Stevenson

In Memory of 1909-1915.

The Scottish Text Society

PIECES

FROM

The Makculloch and the Gray MSS.

TOGETHER WITH

The Chepman and Myllar Prints



GEORGE SHIELDS STEVENSON.

PIECES

FROM

The Makculloch and the Gray
MSS.

TOGETHER WITH

The Chepman and Myllar Prints

EDITED BY

THE LATE

GEORGE STEVENSON, M.A., B.LITT.

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

Printed for the Society by

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS

EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1918

285867 / 33
19 . 4



PR
8649
S74

PREFACE.

GEORGE STEVENSON.

PROFESSOR STEVENSON, to whom was assigned the editing of this volume, died in the course of its preparation. It is fitting that tribute should here be paid to the memory of one so closely identified with the Scottish Text Society, both as a contributor to its publications and as a distinguished worker in Scottish vernacular and Chaucerian literature.

Mr Stevenson was the son of the late R. Paisley Stevenson, S.S.C., Town Clerk of Portobello. He entered on a business career, but the natural bent of his mind towards scholarship led him to matriculate in the Faculty of Arts at the University of Edinburgh. Ill-health rendered it impossible for him to stand the strain of the Honours Examination in English for which he had prepared, and he left the University in April 1905, with a Pass degree. But he had impressed his academic teachers with the sterling qualities of his mind and character, and he had shown his literary capacity by winning the Lord Rector's prize for an essay on "The English Reformation," and the gold medal presented by the represen-

tatives of the late Marquess of Dufferin for an essay on "Imperialism." The examiners formed such a high opinion of the latter that they recommended that it should be developed and published.

In 1905 Mr Stevenson was elected a Carnegie Research Scholar, the subjects of his investigations being "The Text of Henryson," and "The Text and MSS. of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*." The text of Henryson was his first piece of work for the Society. It is printed in the Henryson volumes edited by Professor Gregory Smith, who in the Preface makes due acknowledgment of his collaboration. Having been promoted to a Carnegie Fellowship, Mr Stevenson in 1906 proceeded to the University of Oxford to undertake further research. In 1910 the result of part of his labours was embodied in a volume published by the Society entitled *The Poems of Alexander Montgomerie and Other Pieces from Laing MS. No. 447*, which was at once recognised as the work of an editor of unusual thoroughness and ability; and, together with "A Study of the Scottish Vernacular Poetry in the Reign of James VI.," it gained for him the degree of Bachelor of Letters (Oxon.) in the following year. His edition of Montgomerie did not end his services to the Society. Part of his last holiday in Scotland was spent in transcribing the Makculloch and the Gray MSS. for the present volume, and it was at his suggestion, and with the aid of his active encouragement, that the Society's editions of *The Poems of John Stewart of Baldynneis* and *The Works of William Fowler* were undertaken.

Since 1905 Mr Stevenson had been engaged on a work which, it is confidently anticipated, will prove a lasting memorial of his scholarship. This was an examination

of the MSS. of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. He left behind him at his death a full description of all the known MSS. at home and abroad, some sixty in number, together with a photograph of a folio of each for reproduction in facsimile. These materials are now in the custody of the Carnegie Trustees for the Universities of Scotland, who hope to arrange for their publication.

In 1908 a new departure was made in the teaching of the English School at Oxford, by which advanced students were invited to lecture on the subjects in which they had specialised. Mr Stevenson was among the first to be called upon, and he gave a short course on "The Scottish Chaucerians."¹ This experience stood him in good stead when, in the same year, his academic record, and the high esteem in which he was held by his numerous friends in Edinburgh and Oxford, procured for him a lectureship in English in the University of Toronto. In 1913 he became Associate Professor.

His work at Toronto justified the expectations of his friends. He had in a supreme degree the sympathetic temperament and the ethical note which make for success in teaching. His own special studies had not narrowed his outlook on life and letters. As one of his colleagues writes: "He preferred to teach Carlyle and Arnold rather than the remote subjects in which his own reputation had been made. He possessed in the fullest manner, not often associated with the taste for minute scholastic investigation, fine appreciation for beauty in literature, philosophic interest in its content, and the power to make

¹ Professor C. H. Firth, *The School of English Language and Literature. A Contribution to the History of Oxford Studies*. Oxford, 1909. Pp. 44, 49, 54.

students feel it as a 'criticism of life.'" At his death the Council of the Faculty of Arts testified to his genuine and unbiassed devotion to the wider interests of the University.

But the man was greater than his work. The charm of his singularly attractive personality emanated from the simplicity and nobility of his character. "His rare sincerity, loyalty, and true-heartedness, combined with a gift of humour of the genuine Scottish type, made him such a friend as one sought 'to grapple to one's soul with hooks of steel.'"¹ He died of pneumonia very suddenly at Toronto, on February 23, 1915, at the age of forty-seven.

Mrs Stevenson kindly placed at the disposal of the Society the materials which her husband had collected for this volume. These consisted of a transcript of the Makculloch and the Gray MSS., of Notes to the Makculloch MS., and of the opening paragraph of the Introduction. Miss J. M. Munro, M.A., has transcribed the Chepman and Myllar Prints and compiled the Glossary, which has been revised by Mrs George Stewart, M.A.; Mr William Angus, H.M. Register House, Edinburgh, has made the final collation of the texts; while Dr W. A. Craigie, Joint-Editor of the *New English Dictionary*, has kindly read the proofs. The present writer is responsible for the completion of the Introduction and Notes, and for the whole volume as it now appears after unforeseen delays due to war-time conditions.

¹ Appreciative notices of Professor Stevenson, from which the above extracts are taken, appeared in the *University Monthly* (Toronto), April 1915, and in the *Scotsman*, March 2, 1915.

On behalf of the Society, acknowledgment is made to the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, for access, readily granted, to the Gray MS. and the Chepman and Myllar Prints, and to the University of Edinburgh for a similar privilege in connection with the Makculloch MS.

HENRY W. MEIKLE.

NOTE.

Owing to war conditions it has been found impossible to publish a Glossary.

CONTENTS.

FRONTISPIECE.

	PAGE
PREFACE: GEORGE STEVENSON,	v
INTRODUCTION,	xiii

THE MAKCULLOCH MS.—

I. [Prologue to Henryson's Fables],	3
II. [The Cock and the Jewel],	5
III. [O fairest lady, O sweetest lady],	9
IV. [Compaciens perf, rewtht and mercy stundis],	10
V. [Man hef in mynd & mend þi myf],	13
VI. [The Prais of Aige],	15
VII. [Pater Noster],	17
VIII. [Hail, Mare, Goddis Moder],	18
IX. [I trow in God, þe Fader Almychty],	19
X. [Criste qui lux es et dies],	20
XI. [Ressoning betwixt Aige and 3owtht],	22
XII. [Ane Ballat of Our Lady],	24
XIII. [Glossary],	26
XIV. [For hail of body keip fra cald þi heid],	30
XV. [Herkyne wordis wondir gud],	33
XVI. [Sene I for luf, man, bocht þe deyr],	35
XVII. [Me rewis one Mary my modyr],	37

THE GRAY MS.—

I. Aristoteles Magnus,	41
II. [In my defens God me defend],	42
III. [The Annunciation],	43
IV. [This is Goddis awne complaint],	46
V. [To the maist peirlas prince of pece],	51
VI. [Man haue mynd and þe amend],	54

THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS—

I.	[The Porteous of Noblenes],	.	.	.	.	59
II.	(a) [The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane],	.	.	.	.	67
	(b) Balade,	.	.	.	.	111
III.	(a) [Syr Eglamoure of Artoys],	.	.	.	.	115
	(b) Balade,	.	.	.	.	156
IV.	The Goldyn Targe,	.	.	.	.	157
V.	[Ane Buke of Gud Counsale to the King],	.	.	.	.	169
VI.	(a) The Mayng or Disport of Chaucer,	.	.	.	.	179
	(b) [O when be dyvyne deliberatioun],	.	.	.	.	204
VII.	(a) [The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy],	.	.	.	.	207
	(b) [The Prais of Aige],	.	.	.	.	216
	(c) [Devise prowes and eke humilitee],	.	.	.	.	217
VIII.	(a) The Traitie of Orpheus,	.	.	.	.	219
	(b) [The Want of Wyse Men],	.	.	.	.	236
IX.	The Ballade of Lord Barnard Stewart,	.	.	.	.	239
X.	(a) [The Twa Mariit Wemen and the Wedo],	.	.	.	.	245
	(b) [Lament for the Makaris],	.	.	.	.	259
	(c) [The Ballad of Kynd Kittok],	.	.	.	.	262
	(d) [The Testament of Mr Andro Kennedy],	.	.	.	.	263
XI.	A Gest of Robyn Hode,	.	.	.	.	267
NOTES,	.	.	.	.	.	291

FACSIMILES.

No.						
I.	Chepman and Myllar Prints, p. 5,	.	.	.	.	<i>To face p. 65</i>
II.	"	"	7,	.	.	" 69
III.	"	"	88,	.	.	" 156
IV.	"	"	100,	.	.	" 168
V.	"	"	101,	.	.	" 171
VI.	"	"	135,	.	.	" 205
VII. (a)	"	"	144,	.	.	" 216
VII. (b)	"	"	145,	.	.	" 217
VIII.	"	"	166,	.	.	" 236
IX.	"	"	169,	.	.	" 239
X.	"	"	189,	.	.	" 259
XI.	"	"	197,	.	.	" 267

INTRODUCTION.

THIS volume is issued as the first of a series planned some years ago by the Society to include the various known collections of early Scots verse and prose. As announced in the Annual Report for 1903, "the object of the publication is to aid literary and philological study by the preparation of a careful and reliable print of these collections which may, in many cases, take the place of the originals and be accessible for future reference and research. The editorial work will be confined to the production of a perfect text, to the preparation of a short prefatory note dealing with the bibliography of each collection and of its contents, and to the compilation of a complete glossary." The series will comprise not only the great anthologies of the Asloan,¹ the Bannatyne, and the Maitland Folio MSS., but also the more casual engrossings found in the Makculloch and the Gray MSS., and the tracts issued by Chepman and Myllar from the first Scottish press.² Members of the Society will thus be afforded a convenient opportunity of surveying a great part of what is best in the literature of the Middle Scots period. Although much of the material has already been printed in the

¹ Lord Talbot de Malahide has kindly granted access to the MS. for the purpose of publication in this series.

² See Professor G. Gregory Smith's *Specimens of Middle Scots*, Edin., 1902, pp. lxvi-lxxv, for a "Bibliographical Account of the Manuscript Collections and Chepman and Myllar Prints."

earlier publications of the Society and elsewhere, there is an obvious advantage, which students will readily appreciate, of having these collections in their entirety.

The three printed in this volume are among the earliest extant, and may be taken as representative of the kind of literature in vogue in Scotland during the last years of the fifteenth century and the early years of the sixteenth.

THE MAKCULLOCH MS.

The poems in Scots in this MS. are written on the fly-leaves and blank pages. The MS. is thus described by Miss Catherine R. Borland:¹ "Paper, $11\frac{3}{8}$ " \times $8\frac{1}{8}$ ", ff. 202 + 3 fly-leaves in double columns of unequal length. Cent. xv. (1477), written in Louvain by Magnus Makculloch. Binding: Oak board covered mottled calf, lettered 'Liber Manuscriptus M. Macculloch MCCCCLXXVII.'"

After giving a list of the contents of the MS., which consist of notes in Latin of lectures on logic, etc., delivered at Louvain by Petrus de Mera, Andrea de Alchmaria, and Theodricus Meyssach, in the year 1477, Miss Borland discusses its provenance in the following terms: "The MS. was written in Louvain by a Scottish student named Magnus Makculloch at various times during the year 1477. Abundant evidence for this is found in the colophons (f. 17, 85, 120, 136 v, 154 v, 177, 181, 198 v, 200). The colophon on f. 120 contains *per me Magnum Makcullocht de Rossia in lovania residentem*, which may be compared with a similar colophon in the MS. of Fordun (B. M. Harl. 712), which reads, *per me magnum Mackulloche cleri-*

¹ *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Western Medieval Manuscripts in Edinburgh University Library.* Edin., 1916, pp. 291-6.

cum Rossensis Diocesis. There is little doubt that they refer to the same person, namely, Magnus Makculloch, clerk to Archbishop Schevez, who transcribed two MSS. of Fordun (MS. Brechin Castle and MS. Harl. 712), and is mentioned in error as 'author' of the last eleven books of the history in a late inscription in the Edinburgh University MS. of Fordun. On f. 136 v, the colophon has *per me Johannem de Tayn alias Makculloch*, and on f. 202 v, we find the name *Mabinus Makullog*. It has been suggested¹ that these probably refer to relatives of Magnus who were in Louvain at the same time.

"The chief interest, however, is to be found in the additions written on blank leaves and fly-leaves, which include three poems of Henryson and one of Dunbar. They are by a later hand, possibly of the early sixteenth century.² From the colophon on f. iii we learn that the writer's name was John (*nomen scriptoris Johannes plenus amoris*). It is possible that he may have been the *I. purde*³ whose name appears more than once as owner of the volume, and who probably lived at Brechin (*vide* f. i). The name John Purde appears in the chartulary of Brechin, but under dates 1577 and 1585-6."

The MS. was acquired in 1854 by Dr David Laing, who bequeathed it to the Library of the University of Edinburgh. (Laing MSS., No. 149.)

¹ Gregory Smith, *op. cit.*, p. lxxvii, fn.

² In discussing the handwriting of the MS., Miss Borland adds: "The script of the additions I am inclined to assign to the early sixteenth rather than to the late fifteenth century." Professor Gregory Smith, in the notes to *Specimens*, p. 267, writes: "The date (c. 1500) of this and other poems written on the fly-leaves of the Makculloch MS. is conjectural. Diebler (*Anglia*, ix. 340) refers them to the end of the sixteenth century, but the handwriting is certainly of the fifteenth, or early sixteenth century."

³ He seems to have been a priest. "*Johannes purde est pres[byteru]m*" (f. i).

THE GRAY MS.

In this MS. also the verses in the Scots vernacular are interpolations. The MS., partly vellum and partly paper, is written in Latin. It consists of prayers, *missae*, genealogical tables of the Scottish kings, short chronologies of Scottish history, Acts of the Scottish Parliament relating to ecclesiastical privileges (*pro conservatione Privilegiorum Regni Scotiae*—James I. to James IV.), and notarial styles. There is a table of contents, in an eighteenth-century hand, on ff. 80-82. The miscellany was compiled for the most part by James Gray,¹ Master of Arts, Notary Public, priest of the diocese of Dunblane,² and secretary to William Schevez³ (d. 1497), and James Stewart (d. 1504), successive Archbishops of St Andrews (ff. 1 *b*, 23 *b*, 31 *b*). Subsequent possessors of the MS., however, must have been responsible for such later entries as the birth and baptism of James VI. 1566 (f. 24 *b*). Gray bequeathed the MS. to Sir James Belsis⁴ (*domino*

¹ The formulary on f. 31 *b* is headed thus : "Incipit formularium secundum vsum curie quondam bone memorie Iacobi kennedi episcopi Sancti Andree, et Reuerendi patris moderni Willelmi Scheues primi ejusdem Archiepiscopi, pro curtisano scriptum per me Iacobum gray, notarium publicum, Artium magistrum, presbyterum dunblanensis diocesis, vna cum presenti breuario."

² Gray occurs in 1490 as Vicar of Halis.—*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 2210.

³ Makculloch was also clerk to Archbishop Schevez—*v. supra*, p. xv. Thomas Innes in his *Critical Essay (Historians of Scotland*, vol. viii. p. 342) associates the two thus : "I cannot finish this account of James Gray without taking notice that he is probably the same person mentioned at the end of the second book of the MS. *Scotichronicon* (one of the fullest of that kind) belonging to the honourable family of Panmure. The words of this MS. are : *Explicit liber secundus Scotichronicon 9 Ianuar in Edinburg. oppido* A.D. 1480, *per me magnum Macculloch*, (and in another hand) & *per me Iacobum Gray illuminatus*." Quoted in *Specimens*, p. lxix.

⁴ Sir James Belchis is mentioned as sub-dean of Dunblane, 1498 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 2474), as rector of Kirkstoune, 1488 (*ibid.*, 1778), and as canon of Dunblane, 1509 (*ibid.*, 3398).

Iacobo Belß), who left it as a legacy to Mr James Blackwod,¹ sub-dean of Dunblane (ff. 1 b, 81 b).

The handwriting of the longer poems in the vernacular, Nos. iii., iv., v., and vi., may be confidently ascribed to Gray. Even the additional verses of No. iv., written in a larger and coarser hand, may also be in Gray's script.² Nos. i. and ii. are in a different hand, probably of the later years of the first half of the sixteenth century.

In the early eighteenth century the MS. was in possession of John Ker, Professor of Greek in King's College, Aberdeen, who communicated its contents to Thomas Innes, then engaged in writing his *Critical Essay* (2 vols. 1729).³ Ker was appointed Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh in 1734, and in 1740 he presented the MS. to the Advocates' Library.

The volume, measuring 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ " \times 3 $\frac{3}{8}$ ", is bound in dark crimson leather, and is lettered "GRAY'S MST." The press-mark is 34. 7. 3.

THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS.

This unique volume of tracts, most of them fragments, is fully described in Dickson and Edmond's *Annals of Scottish Printing*, Cambridge, 1890, pp. 49-83, where there is also an account of the printers, Walter Chepman and

¹ Between 1533 and 1539 Sir James Blackwod occurs as vicar of Strowane. —*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 1257, 1372, 1476, 1879, 2042.

² This is also the opinion of Mr R. K. Hannay, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, who compared the handwriting in the MS. with that of a charter in the Register House, written by Gray. Mr Hannay also kindly furnished the references to the *Register of the Great Seal*.

³ *Hist. of Scot.*, viii. p. 340. Innes discusses the genealogical tables. His references (1729 edn.) are noted, probably in an eighteenth century hand, in the MS.

Andrew Myllar. The collection was discovered in Ayrshire in 1785. At that time it belonged to a Mr Alston of Glasgow, who in 1788 presented it to the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Being in a mutilated condition, the volume was rebound, each leaf being inlaid in strong paper measuring 8" x 10". The missing leaves of the fragments are represented by blank sheets of the same material. The volume is bound in dark Russian leather, and is lettered "PORTEOUS OF NOBLENES AND TEN OTHER RARE TRACTS. EDINBURGH: M.CCCCC.VIII. BE W. CHEPMAN AND A. MYLLAR." The press-mark is 19. I. 16.

Besides their literary and philological value, the tracts have the added interest of being the earliest extant specimens of Scottish printing. The royal patent under the Privy Seal conferring exclusive privileges in printing was granted to Chepman and Myllar on September 15, 1507. The first nine tracts of the collection were printed at the Southgait (now the Cowgate) of Edinburgh in or about the year 1508, three of them being dated April of that year. The tenth tract is believed to have been printed in France, the type being the same as that of many parts of the *Expositio Sequentiarum*, a book known to have been printed for Myllar in 1506, probably by Pierre Violette of Rouen.¹ The eleventh tract is also assigned to a foreign press, neither the type nor the language having Scottish characteristics.²

¹ This is Mr Gordon Duff's opinion: *Publications of the Edin. Bibliographical Socy.*, vol. i., No. 13. Mr Edmond ascribed it to Lawrence Hostingue, another Rouen printer.

² For other early printed fragments, see *Publications of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society*, vol. ix. pp. 87-89 (Blind Harry's *Wallace*); *ibid.*, vol. i., No. 13 (a Scots *Donatus*); and *Scottish Alliterative Poems*, ed. Amours, S.T.S., p. xxi.

The prints are not bound up in the order of issue. No. I. is dated April 20, 1508; No. II., April 8; and No. VI., April 4. On the blank half of the last page of No. X. there is written thrice, in a late sixteenth century hand, "the nobill story of robyn hude"—the title of the succeeding piece—which seems to show that the fragments were already at an early date bound together in one volume.

The entire collection was reproduced in an imitated black-letter type by Dr David Laing, who, where possible, supplied the deficiencies of the fragments from other sources. Laing's reprint, however, is not an exact facsimile, nor are the pieces arranged in the order of the original volume. The book is entitled *The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and other Ancient Poems. Printed at Edinburgh by W. Chepman and A. Myllar in the year MDVIII. Reprinted MDCCCXXVII.* It contains an introduction to which all subsequent editors have been indebted. The volume is now scarce, as only seventy-six copies, including four on vellum, survived a fire in the bookbinder's.

In the present volume the prints are arranged in the order of the original, the modern pagination of which is shown on the left of the text. Italics denote contractions which have been extended and corrections of printer's errors. These errors are given in the footnotes. While the punctuation of the pieces from the Makculloch and the Gray MSS. is editorial, the original punctuation of the prints has been preserved. Two pages of print No. VII., and one page of each of the others, are reproduced in exact facsimile, the dark margin in the reproduction showing the mark of the binding press on the mount.



THE MAKCULLOCH MANUSCRIPT



THE MAKCULLOCH MANUSCRIPT.

I.

[PROLOGUE.]¹

F. ii. b. Thowcht fenzeit fables of auld poetry
be nocht al groundit vpone trewth, zit þan
þar polit termys of sueit rethory
ar rycht plesand one to þe eyr of man ;
and als þe cauð quhy þai ferst begane
was to repreif þe of þi myslewyng,
of man be figowr of ane oþer thing. 5

In lik maner as throw a bustewoufs erd,
so it be laborit with grit diligens,
spryngys þe flowris & þe corne on brerd, 10
hailsum & gud to mannis sustuners,
so spryngis þar a moral sueit sentens
out of þe sutell dyt of poetry
to gud purpofs, quha cowth it weil apply.

The nuttis schell, thocht it be hard & thewch, 15
haldis þe kyrnal sueit & delectabill :
so lyis þar a doctryne wis anewch,²
and ful of fruyt, wiþin a fenzeit fabill.
and clerkis sayis, it is rycht profitabill
amang ernyst to myng a mery sport, 20
to blyth þe spreit, and gar þe tyme be schort.

¹ To Henryson's 'Fables.'

² MS. 'awewch.'

For as a bow þat ay is bent
 worthis wnsمرت & dullis on þe stryng,
 so dois þe mynd þat ay is diligent
 in ernystful thowchttis, & in studying : 25
 with sad materis sum merynesß to myng
 accordis weil ; þis esop said, I wyß,
 'dulcius arident seria picta iocysß.'

Off þis poete, my masteris, with 3our leif,
 submyttyng me to 3our correctione, 30
 in moder thowng of latyne I wald preif
 to mak a maner of translatiowne ;
 nocht of my self, for wayne presumptiowne,
 bot be request & precep of ane lord,
 of quhome þe name it nedis nocht record. 35

In hamly langage & in termesß ruyd
 me nedis wryt, for quhy of eloquens
 nor rethory neuir I wnderstuyd :
 þarfoir meikly I pray 3our reuerens,
 gyf 3e fend owcht þat throw my necligens 40
 be dymynut, or 3it superfluus,
 correk it at 3our willis gracios.

My auctowr in þis fabill tellis quhow
 þat brutell bestis spak, & wnderstuyd,
 and to gud purposß disput, & argow, 45
 a sylogysme propone, & eik conclud ;
 puttyng exempill & similitud
 quhow mony men in operatiowne
 ar lik to bestis in conditiowne.

No merwell is a man be lik a best, 50
 quhilk leiffis ay carnal foul delyt ;
 þat schayme can nocht derenze & arrest,
 bot takis al þe lust & appetyt,
 quhilk, throw custum & þe dayly ryt,
 syne in þe mynd is sa fast radicat
 þat he in brutal best is transformat. 55

This nobil clerk esop, as I haf tald,
 In gay meteyr & in facund purpurat,
 be figow[r] wryt his buk, for he no wald
 tak þe disdeyne of he nor law estat. 60
 and to begyne, fyrst of a cok he wrat,
 sekand his meit, quhilk fand a ioly stone,
 of quhom þe fabil 3e sal heir anone.

II.

[THE COCK AND THE JEWEL.]¹

A cok, *sum* tyme, *with* fetherem frech & gay,
rycht cant & crowþ, albeit he weþ bot pure, 65
 flw furth apone a doung hill son be day;
 to get his dyner set weþ al his cure:
 scrapand amang þe aþ, be aduenture
 he fand a ioly iasp, *rycht* precius,
 weþ cassyn out in swopyng of þe houþ. 70

As damycellis wantone & insolent,
 þai fayne wald play, & on þe streit be sene,
 to swoppynge of þe houþ þai tak no tent,
 tak no tent so at þe fluyr be clene;
 Iowellis ar tynt, as oftymys as bene sene, 75
 apone þe fluyr, & swoppyt furth anone—
 perauenture, so weþ þe sammyne stone.

So *merwelland* apone þe stone, *quod* he,
 ‘o gentill iasp! o rich & nobill thing!
 thowch I þe fynd, þow ganyþ *nocht* for me; 80
 þow art a iowell for a lord or king.
 it wer pete þow suld in þis myddying
 be beriit þus amang þis muk & mold,
 and þow so fair, & worth so mekill gold.

¹ No gap in the MS.

‘It is pete I suld þe fynd, for quhy
þi grit *vertu*, nor 3it þi colour cleyr,
it may *naper* extoll no 3it magnify;
and þow to me ma mak bot litil cheir.

85

F. iii. a. til grit lordis thocht þow be haldyne deyr,
I luf far better thing of leß awalle,
as draff, or corne, to fill my towm intrall.

90

‘I had leuer go schraip heir *wit* my naillis
amang þis moll, & luk my liffis fud,
as draff, or corne, smal wormys, or snallis,
or ony meit wald do my stomok gud,
þan of iaspis a mekill multitud :
and þow agane, apone þe samyne wyß,
may me as now for þin awall dispice.

95

‘Thow haß na corne, & þar of I had neid ;
þi cowlour doys bot *confort* to þe sycht,
& þat is nocht anwch my wame to feid ;
for wyffis sayis þat lukand werk is lycht.
I wald *sum* meit haf, get it gif I mycht,
for hungry men ma nocht weil leif on lukis :
had I dry breid, I cownt nocht of na cukis.

100

105

‘Quhar suld þow mak þhyn habitatiown ?
quhar suld þow duel, bot in a ryal towr ?
quhar suld þow set, bot in a kyngis crown,
exault in wyrship & [in] grit honowr ?
rys, gentill iasp, of al stanis þe flowr,
out of þis fene, & paß quhar þow suld be ;
þow ganyß nocht for [me], na I for þe.’

110

Leiffand þis iowell law apone þe grovnd,
to seik his meit þis cok his wayis went ;
bot quhen, or quhow, or quhome by it weß fownd,
as now I set to hald no argument :
bot of þe inwart *sentens* & intent
of þis fabill, as myne autor dois vryt,
I sal reherß in rud & hamle dyt.

115

MORALITAS.¹

This Iowell iasp hefs *properteyfs* sewyne : 120
 the fyrst, of colowr it is *merwaluþ*,
pairt lik þe fyir, & *pairt* is lik þe hewyne :
 and makis a man stark & victoryufs ;
 preserwifþ als fra casis *perellus* :
 quha hafþ þis stane sal haf gud hoip to speid, 125
 of fyr & noi sal hyme neidis *nocht* to dreid.

this gentill Iasp, *rycht* deferent of hewe,
 beteknyþ *perfy*t prudens & cunningg,
 ornat *wit*h mony deidis of *vertu*,
 more excelland þan² ony erdly thing, 130
 quhilk makis man in honowr ay to ryng,
 happy, & stark to hef þe victory
 of al wicis & *spirituall* innemy.

quha ma be harddy, rych, & graciowfs ?
 quha can eschew *perell* & adventure ? 135
 quha can gouerne a realme, cite, or howfs
*wit*hout sciens ? no thing, I þow assure.
 it is rycheþ þat *euir* sall enduir,
 quhilk moith, na moist, na *opir* rowst [sall] fret :
 to mannis saul it is *eternall* meit. 140

þis cok, disyryng mare þe sampill corne
 þan ony ia[s]p, may till a fuyll be peir,
 quhilk at sciens makis bot a mok & scorne,
 and na gud can ; & als litill will leir ;
 his hart walwmls wyfs *argumentis* to heir, 145
 as dois a sow, to quhome men for þe nonyþ
 In hir draff trowch wald saw þe *precious* stonyþ.

¹ In the MS. this heading introduces the next stanza.² MS. 'þt.'

Quha is innemy to sciens & cunnyng
 bot ignorantis þat wnderstandis nocht?
 quhilk is so nobill, precius, & so dyng, 150
 þat it may with na erdly gud be bocht.
 weill war þat man our al opir, þat mocht
 al his lifdayis in perfyt study wayr
 to get sciens; for hyme nedit no mare.

Bot now, allace, þis iasp is tynt & hid : 155
 we seik nocht, no preß it nocht to fynd.
 haif we rycheß, no bettir lyif we byd,
 of sciens thocht þe saul be bair & blynd.
 of þis mater to speik it wair bot wynd;
 þarfoir I ceß, and wil na forther say : 160
 ga seik þe iasp quha wil, for þar it lay.

Qui scripsit scriptum capud eius *benedictum*.
 Nomen scriptoris Iohannes plenus amoris.

III.

[O FAREST LADY, O SWETAST LADY.]

O farest lady, o swetast lady, o blisful lady, hewynn^{is} quheyne,
 o stren^e so brycht, þat gyfys lycht til hewyne & haly kyrk,
 þi help, þi mycht, grant ws ful rycht; Raik throw þar clowd^{is} dirk;
 fra hel sa fel conwoy ws clene, one þe mare þus most I meyne.
 thow ruby red, þat rasis ded and grant^{is} synnar^{is} þar lyf, 5
 for til remeid þe fend^{is} pleid quha can þi help discrif?
 but þe, lady, quha may sustene þar warldly lust^{is} bait^h scharp &
 kene?

F. iii. b.

þow wel of grace, ostend þi face, quhen ded sal ws persew;
 away þow chaf^s of fend^{is} þe brafs, ask at þi sone Ihesu,
 one ruyd his blud þat bled betwene for our traspaß befor þin
 eyne.¹ 10

now lady myne, þi ere inclyne to me, þi seruitour.
 quhen I go hyne, hef my saul fra pyne; þow kep it in þi cwr
 In place quhar grace ay growis grene foreu^{ir} In ioy þar til
 contene:

o farest lady, o swetast lady, o blisful lady, hewynn^{is} quheyne!

¹ MS. þi neyne.

IV.

[COMPACIENS PERß, REWTHT AND
MERCY STUNDIS.]

F. 86 b. Compaciens perß, rewtht and mercy stundis
 Inmyddis myne hart, and thirlis throw þe vaniße ;
 þi ded, Ihesu, cruell bledand wondis,
 þi gryme passone, grit torment, greuße paniße,
 Ingrawit sadly in to my spret ramanis ; 5
 sen me of nocht þow wrocht, bocht with þi blud,
 myne eyne for dolowr teris of pete ranis,
 quhen þat I se þe nalit one þe ruid.

In lipir symonis howß of bathany,
 þi feit annontit mare magdalene 10
 with pracijs balme & nardus specudy ;¹
 scho passit fra thyne, hir synnyß wer forghen.
 þi flech & blud in bred & wyne betwene
 gif þi discipulis, syne lauly wech þar feit :
 þi manhed dred þi passione to sustene, 15
 quhen þow prayit one þe mont olypheit.

To gyd þe Iowys come Iudas cariot,
 and kyst þe crist ; al thi disciplis fled ;
 one to ane wrechit man caiphas & pilat,
 bund as ane theif, sa wes þow harlit & led 20
 to harrot, hed in habit purpir cled ;
 for hechtymen² halssit, blasphemit with mony blaw,
 bast at ane pillar, blackinnit & forbled,
 at litusstratus, quhar þai led þar law.

¹ Bann. MS. 'spicardy.'² Bann. MS. 'hethin the.'

Cuttis for þi cot þai keſt, þat wes neuir ſuyt, 25
 out throw þi harnis þe pykiſ of thorne apliit,
 wawland þi ene, in to þi wiſagh ſpuit,
 and, for dirisone, ‘Kyng of Iowis!’ þa crüt:
 þat nycht þi name ſant peter iij deniit.
 drownit in dul, myrk wes þi mynd, mare, 30
 to wander out throw al Ierisalem hiit
 to ſe þi a ſone þat þow foſterit de.

Ruſſit one þe corſ, þir wordis did rapet,
 ‘Scitio.’ rycht ſwyth þai ſeruit þe with gall;
 ſcharp wes þe ſper, ſtrang naliſ lang & grit, 35
 þi ribbiſ raccit, þi face ourſpittit all.
 to golgatha, goddiſ ſone ceſtiall,
 þi corſ one forſ þow bure with cure & het,
 þi tendir hid & flech virginiall
 were for wrocht in wattir, blud, & ſuet. 40

Throw mareis ſaul þe ſwerd of ſorow thriſt,
 quhen þat þow ſaid, ‘ſe þar þi ſone, woman,’
 commendand her to Ihone þe ewangiliſt:
 ſcharp bludy teriſ þi criſtal en outrane, 45
 ſar ſchurgit wes þi body, bla & wane;
 nakit and pail, ded one þe corſ þow hang,
 þi wanis burſyne, þi ſenowniſ ſchorne þan,
 crownit with thorne for ſcorne in theffiſ amang.

My woful hart is baith raioſit & ſad,
 þi corſ, lord Iheſu criſt, quhen I behald: 50
 of my redemptione I ame baith blyth & glad;
 ſeand þi panis, ſorly weip I wald.
 criand, ‘eloy!’ þi gaiſtly ſpret þow 3ald;
 to lungiſ hand þi blud ran one a reſt:
 þi woful moder ſownit ſtef & cald, 55
 quhen þow inclinith with ‘*conſummatum eſt.*’

Dirk wes þe sone fra þe sext hour to ix,
hillis trimlit, erd schowk, rochis claif;
senturio said, ' þow art goddis sone dywyne ;'
Iosef de curio spisit þe in þi graif
with mir & must, most vertuyfs & suaif;
þai gart þe de & forgaf barrabaf :
my saul with sanctis, suet saluatour, rasaif,
sene þat þi passione purgit my traspaß.

60

Explicit etcetera.

V.

[MAN HEF IN MYND & MEND þI MYÐ.]

F. 87 a. Man, hef in mynd & mend þi myfs,
 quhill þow art heir in lyf lyffand,
 and think apone þis world's blyfs
 sa oft syis is variand :
 for fortonis quheill is ay *turnand*,
 quhil to weil and quhil to wa,
 quhill wp, quhil downe, I ond*er*stand—
 Memor esto nouissima.

Thow seis þi sampil eueril[k]day,
and þow tak heid, *withoutyn* leß, 10
quhow sone þat þow may paß away :
for bald hector, and achilleß,
and alexander, þe prowde in preß,
hef tane þar leif, & mony ma
þat ded heß drawyne one til *his* deß— 15
memor esto nouissima.

þidder þow com nakit and bayr,
as bannyst man of kyt^h & kyne,
so þe behuffis hyne to fayr,
for al þe rycheſ þow ma wyne : 20
is na defens, be craft na gyne,
þat ma defend þe fra þi fa,
bot cherite be þe wⁱthin—
memor esto nouissima.

þis day tho~~cht~~ þow wer hail & feyr, 25
 as berne baldast, or kyng *wit*h crowne,
 þe morne þow may be brocht one beyr :
 for al þi castalis towr & towne
 þai may nocht al mak þi ransone
 fra ded be cumin [?] þat is so thra ; 30
 þow art his pra but radempsi~~one~~—
 memor esto nouissima.

Quhen þow art ded & laid in bayme,
 and þi ribbis ar þi ruf tre,
 þow art þan brocht to þi lang hayme, 35
 adew al warl~~dis~~ dignite ;
 than is to lait forswicht think me,
 quhen wormy~~ß~~ gawy~~ß~~ þe to & fra :
 now mynd þi my~~ß~~ in al degre—
 memor esto nouissima. 40

sen it is sa þat þow man fair,
 and knaw~~yß~~ nocht þe way~~yß~~ ry~~cht~~
 owt of þis warl~~d~~ *wit*houtyn mar,
 quhe~~pir~~ to hel or hewyne so bry~~cht~~,
 þow pray to hyme most is of my~~cht~~, 45
 þat he þe fra þe dewillis ta,
 and child þe fra þe fendis ply~~cht~~—
 memor esto nouissima.

VI.

[THE PRAIS OF AIGE.]¹

F. 87a.

In tyl ane garth, wndir ane reid roseir,
 ane² ald man, & decrepit, hard I syng;
 gay wes þe noit, suet wes þe woce & cleyr:
 it wes grit ioy to heir of sic ane thing.
 'and to my dowme,' he said, in his dittyng,
 'for to be ȝowng I wald nocht, for my wyfs
 of al þis warld to mak me lord & kyng:
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnis blyfs.

5

'Fals is þis warld, and ful of waryance,
 ourset with syt and oþer synnyfs mo;
 now trewth is tynt, gyl his þe gouernance,
 and wrachitnefs his turnyt al fra weil to vo;
 fredowme is flemyt al þe lordis fro,
 and cowatyce is al þe cauſs of þis;
 I am content þat ȝowthed is ago:
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyfs blyfs.

10

15

'the stait of ȝowutht I reput for na gud,
 for in þat stait grit perel now I se;
 can naine gane stand þe ragyne of his blud,
 na ȝit be stabil one til he agit be;
 þan in þe thing þat mast raioſit he
 na thing ramanyfs for to be callit his;
 for quhy it wes bot ueray wanite:
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyfs blyfs.

20

¹ No verse divisions in MS.² MS. 'and.'

'this wrachit warld may na man trow, for quhy 25
of erdly ioy ay sorow is þe end ;
þe gloyr of it can na man certify,
þe day a kyng, þe mornæ na thing to spend.
quhat hef we heyr bot grace ws to defend ?
þe quhilk god grant ws til amend our myß, 30
þat til his ioy he may our saullis send :
þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyß blyß.'

VII.

[PATER NOSTER.]

F. 87 a.

Almy^{ch}ty god, our fader of hewyne ¹ abuf
 blyssyt be þi name, *wit*h ws allowit alway ;
 come mot þi kynrik til al þat can þe luf ;
 done be þi wil in erd as in hewyne ay ;
 our dayly bred þow gyf til ws to day ;
 forgyf our dettⁱs as we our dettow^ri men ;
 lat *no*cht temp ws mar na we suff^r may,
 bot fra al ewil deliue^r ws. amen.

5

¹ Orig. 'hewy^{yn}nis.'

VIII.

[HAIL, MARE, GODDIS MODER.]

F. 37 a.

hail, mare, goddis moder ful of grace,
 þe lord of hewyne ay *wit* þe *wycht*and is ;
 our al women blyssit for þi meikneß,
 and of þi wame þe fruyt is blyssit, I wyß,
 lord Ihesu crist, þe kyng's sone of blyß.

5

IX.

[I TROW IN GOD, þE FADER ALMYCHTY.]

- F. 87^b. I trow in god, þe fader almychty,
 makar of hewyne and erd & alkyne thing,
 and in his sone, crist ihesu, *ver*aly
 I trow, *our* aunly lord & hewynnys kyng ;
 quhilk *cons*aut wes be þe *ver*kyng 5
 of þe haly gast, & borne *eftir* syne
 of mare myld, & scho a cleyne *vir*gyn ;
 Vnd*ir* ponß pilot tholit he to be
 crusifid ded, and erdit his body ;
 his saul to hel downe passit ; syne *eftir* he 10
 the trid day raiss fra ded, & bodily
 ascendit til hewyne, quhar now he settis by
 his faderis *rycht* hand, & fra thyne in þis steid
 he is to *cum* to iuge baith quhik & ded.
 I trow in to þe haly gast fermly, 15
 In haly kyrk, & in þe *sacramentis* al,
 quhar throw to be forgyffyne halely,
 gyf we rapent *our synnis* grit & small ;
 syne *eftir* þat one dumysday we sal
 In flech and bane be in body & saul be sene 20
 ryß, & syne lyf ay lestand lyf but wene.

X.

[CRISTE QUI LUX ES ET DIES.]

F. 120 b.

Criste qui lux es et dies,
 o Ihesu crist, þe verray lycht ¹
 and day þat dois al dirkneß away,
 ourcouerand myrkneß of þe nycht;
 þow lycht of lycht, be lufit rycht,
 þow grant ws [all] but disperans
 of þi wisage til hef ane sycht,
lumen beatum praedicans.

5

Precamur sancte domine,
 our haly lord, to þe we pray,
 defend ws in þis nycht þat we
 may ly in rest without effray;
 and gyf ws grace þat we may say
 þis empne so plesan[d]ly to þe,
 to bed quhen þat ² we bown ws ay,
noctem quietem tribue.

10

15

Ne *grauus somnus* eruat,
 þow tak ws, lord, in þi keping
 fra our *ennomiys* & al his wratht,
 & only ³ dremys in slepyng;
 defend ws lord atour al thing
 fra balial & his bailful bratht,
 lat neuir our saullis be in *consentyng*,
nos tibi reos statuatur.

20

¹ In MS.—Criste qui lux es et dies, o Ihesu crist þe verray lycht,
 and so on throughout the poem.² MS. 'þat þat.'³ Bann. MS. 'dully.'

Oc[u]li sompnum capiant, 25
 our ene tak slepyng in sic wiß,
 þat our harttis walkand be *constant*
 to hewynly thocht in þi seruice,
 fra þat we sleip quhill þat we ryið ;
 quhen we may noþir [?] ¹ mwt na mowt, 30
 þi haly hand keip ws þat lyis
famulos qui te diligunt.

Defensor *noster*, aspice,
 our anely god & defendowr,
 behald our enomiis, & se 35
 ay watand ws fra howr til hour.
 þow send ws help fra hewynis towr
 to brek his power & his preß,
 and saif ws fra his saltis sour,
Et nos sanguine mercatus es. 40

Memento *nostri*, domine,
 haf mynd of ws, & grant ws meid,
 sen of þis friuell flesch ar we.
 lord, hef *mercy* of our [mis]deid ;
 þow art our fendour, euir at neid, 45
 [of] our saulis in necessit[e].
 one dumisday, quhen we sal dred,
Adesto nobis, domine.

Deo *patri* sit gloria,
 to glorius god, our fader fre, 50
 and til his anely sone alsua,
 & to þe haly gaist, al thre,
 euir lestand ioy ay mot þar be ;
 and gyf ws grac þat it be sua,
 þat euirlestand ioy þat we may se 55
in sempiterna secula. amen.

¹ Blurred in MS.

XI.

[REASONING BETWIXT AIGE AND 3OWTHT.]

F. 181 b. Quhen fair flora, þe goddas of al flowris,
baith firth and feild freschly hed ourfret,
And perly dropis of þe balmy schowris
þir wodis grene hed with þe watter wet,
musand alone in a mornying I met
a mery man, þat al of myrtht coud mene,
syngand þis sang þat rycht swetly weis set,
'o þowtht, be glaid in to þi flowris grene.'

I lukit furt*h* a litil me befor,
and saw ane catyf one a club cumand, 10
with chekiß leyne and lyart lokiß hoir ;
his eyne weß hol, his woce weß hace hostand,
walowit & wane, waik as ane wand ;
a bil he bure apone his brest abone,
In letteris leill but leß, with þis legyand, 15
'o þowtht, þi flowris fadis ferly sone.'

This ȝowng [man] lap apone þe land ful lycht,
and *merwalit* mekil¹ of his misdum maid ;
'waldyne I am,' *quod* he, ' & wondir wycht,
with brawne as bair, *with* brest burle & braid ;

20

no grume one ground my gardone may degraid,
nor of my pytht may pair wyrtht half a prene ;
my face is fair, my figowr may nocht faid :
o ȝowth, be glaid in to þi flowris grene.'

¹ MS. 'mekit.'

This se[n]ȝour sang bot *witȝ* a sobir stewyne ; 25
 schakand his berd, he said, ‘ my barne, lat be ;
 I wes *withi*n þir sixty ȝeir or sewyne
 a frek one fold, alȝ fair, frech, alȝ fre,
 alȝ glaid, alȝ gay, alȝ ȝing, alȝ ȝaip as ȝe ;
 bot now þat day is ordrawyne and done ; 30
 luk þow my laythly lycome gyf I le :
 o ȝowtȝ, þi flowr*is* fadis ferly sone.’

And ane *whir* werȝ þis ȝowng man ȝit coud syng :
 ‘at luffis law I think a quhil to leit,
 in cowrt to cramp cleynly in my cleþ[i]ng, 35
 and luk amang þis ¹ lusty ladeiȝ suet ;
 of mariag*is* to mel *witȝ* mowis met,
 In secretnesȝ, quhar we may nocht be sene
 and sa *witȝ* birdis blythtly my balis beit :
 o ȝowtȝ, be glaid in to þi flowr*is* grene.’ 40

¹ So in MS.

XII.

[ANE BALLAT OF OUR LADY.]

- F. 183^d. Royſſ mary most of *Vertu Virginall*,
 frech flowr'one quhome þe hewynnīs dew downe fell ;
 O geme Iunit in ioy angelicall,
 In quhome Ihesu raioſit wes to duell ;
 Ruyt of rafuyt, of *mercy* ſpring & well, 5
 of ladeis ſchois as is of *letteris A*,
 Emprice of hewyn, of *paradice*, & hell,
 O mater Ihesu, ſalue maria !
- O strenne þat blyndiſſ phebus bemyſſ brycht,
 With cowrſſ abuf þe hewynnīs crīſtallyne, 10
 Abuf þe ſpeir of ſaturne he one hycht,
 ſurmuntynne al þe angelis ordowrīs ix ;
 O lamp lemand befoir þe trwne dewyne,
 quhar Ierubynne ſyngz̄s ſuet oſanna,
 With organe, tympane, harp, & ſimbilyne ; 15
 O mater Ihesu, [ſalue maria] !
- O ſchaſt *conclaw* of clene *virginite*,
 þat cloſit crīſt but *crīm*yſſ *crīm*inabill ;
 triumphand tempill of þe *trī*nite,
 þat turnit ws [fra] *tartar* eternall ; 20
 Princes of pece, and palme *Imperiall*,
 our wi[*ch*]t *in*wynciabill ſamſone [ſprang] þe fra,
 þat with ane buffat bair downe baliall ;
 O mater [Ihesu, ſalue maria] !

Thy blyssit sydifß bair þe campione, 25
 þe quhilk, *witß* mony bludy wondis [in] stowr,
 victoriously discomfeit þe dragone
 þat reddy wes his pepill to dewowr ;
 at hellis 3ittis he gaf hyme na succowr,
 he brak þe bramkyne quhen þat bribour bla, 30
 quhill al þe fendisß trimlit for reddowr :
 O mater [Ihesu, salue maria] !

O madyne meik, most mediatrix for man,
 and moder myld, ful of humilite,
 Pray þi suet sone, *witß* his wondisß wane, 35
 þat suferit ded for our iniquite,
 þat for þi saik he hef *mercy* of me,
 and me defend fra luicifer my fa,
 þat I ma sing in hewyne apone my kne,
 O mater [Ihesu, salue maria] ! 40

XIII.

[GLOSSARY.]

F. 187 3.

hoc ydeoma, a leid.	
hoc nunisma, cu[n]g3e.	
hoc crepusculum, a ewyn tyd.	
hoc concuteum, med nyct.	
hoc diluculum, dawyne.	5
hoc gallaceniū, cokcraw.	
hoc vertubrum, a quorill.	
hoc sagum, say.	
hoc scisma, discord.	
hoc impamen, trawill.	10
hoc eputitium, a turment.	
hoc incitamen, hegin.	
hoc femorale, a brek.	
hoc pratellum, a medow.	
hoc pirotum, a parin.	15
hoc petricellum, percill.	
hoc herilicium, wyer.	
hoc lientarium, schet.	
hoc bracrarium, brwhowß.	
hoc absinthium, wormot.	20
hoc antipodium, fordell.	
hoc pedium, a schipcruk.	
hoc mortuarum, a cors presend.	
hoc magonale, a gowne.	
hoc marsubium, bigrild [?], bigald. [?]	25

hoc <i>aspersorium</i> , a water styk.	
hoc <i>preconium</i> , honowr.	
hoc <i>asetum</i> , venatar.	
hoc <i>senapium</i> , mustar[d].	
hoc <i>pistium</i> , bakhouf.	30
hoc <i>aucepium</i> , foullyne.	
hoc <i>uenatorum</i> , a huntyne.	
hoc <i>poplicium</i> , a gartyne.	
hoc <i>lorum</i> , mailze.	
hoc <i>alabrum</i> , a reill.	35
hoc <i>depletorium</i> , a ladill.	
hic <i>wnculus</i> , a nok.	
hec <i>armelausa</i> , klok.	
hec <i>sagana</i> , surplis.	
hec <i>sectura</i> , a saim.	40
hec <i>fimbria</i> , a list.	
hic <i>clibanus</i> , a huome.	
hec <i>lirapa</i> , a buttone.	
hic <i>cophinus</i> , a mand.	
hec <i>mataxa</i> , a hekyll.	45
hec <i>cardnis</i> , a tasell.	
hec <i>mastix</i> , mader.	
hec <i>gaude</i> , waid.	
hec <i>creocra</i> , a ewilcruk.	
hec <i>fanella</i> , a spark.	50
hic <i>lotercius</i> , a notyr.	
hec <i>wanga</i> , a spaid.	
hec <i>marra</i> , a peik.	
hic <i>nothus</i> , a hurson.	
hec <i>proapsis</i> , a plait.	55
hic <i>crocus</i> , safferone.	
hic <i>Fustis</i> , a staf.	
hic <i>polipus</i> , a lopstar.	
hec <i>conca</i> , wilk.	
hec <i>Facicula</i> , a syth.	60
hec <i>calendula</i> , a guld.	
hec <i>salgea</i> , sage.	

hic ysopus, ysop.	
hec epifia, a brecham.	
hec bilanx, a pair of weyfs.	65
h forfex, a pair tangis.	
h forpex, a pair scheris.	
hec maguderis, a castok.	
hec plantago, a wabred.	
hec parilla, a doccane.	70
hec vrtica, nettyll.	
hic caduciator, a imbacitowr.	
hic caduciator, a imbassitor.	
hec celtis, thesell.	
ganneta, a soland.	75
hec pirna, a fych fyne.	
hec brancia, a gyll.	
hec carcintia, mynt.	
hec spelta, ryis.	
hec veruca, a wart.	80
hic spasmus, þe cramp.	
hic denter a cobill.	
hec lamgo, awow cayme.	
hec manella, a hupschakyll.	
hec occa, cloid.	85
suffendo, as to ondir mynd.	
flebotmo, as to lat blod.	
geresto, as to brank.	
putitio, as to clout.	
incanto, as scharme.	90
compedito, as to fyttter.	
lerapo, as to buttone.	
fuco, as to fry.	
derogo, as to mak lys.	
irrito, as to crab.	95
sarffo, as to wret.	
alabro, as to reill.	
gracello, as kekyll.	
mino, as to dryf.	

GLOSSARY.

29

matro, as to ryp.	100
occo occas, to cloid.	
ampulo, as to spred.	
staturiso, to spring.	
amputo, to cut.	
carpino, as to card.	105
delussico, as to saw.	

XIV.

[FOR HAIL OF BODY KEIP FRA CALD
PI HEID.]¹

F. 190 a. For hail of body keip fra cald pi heid ;
 eit na raw meit, tak gud heid *þairto* ;
 drynk hailsum wyne, feid þi *with* lycht bred,
with appetit ryfs fra þi meit also ;
with wemen agit fleschly hef *nocht* ado ; 5
 apone þi sleip drynk *nocht* of þi koipe ;
 glaid towart bed at morow bat*h* two,
 and wfs þow neu*r* lait for to soupe.

and it so be *rycht* lechis þe fail*l*,
 þan tak hed to wfs thing*s* thre, 10
 temperat dyat, temperat trawall,
nocht malicioufs for no aduersite ;
 meik in tribill, glaid in pouerte,
 Rych *with* litill, *content with* sufficence,
 neu*r* grunchyng, mery lyk þi degre ; 15
 gyf phisik lak, mak þis þi gouernans.

to euery tak [*nocht*] sone gyf þow credence ;
 be *nocht* hasty, no sudanly wengibill,
 and to puyr folk do no violence ;
 curtafs of langage, of fedyng mesurabbill ; 20
 of syndry meiti*s* *nocht* gredy at þe tabill ;
 In fedyng gentill, prudent in dylynance ;²
 clofs of þi towng, be *nocht* dissawabill ;
 to say þe best set alway þi plesance.

¹ No verse divisions in MS.² Or 'dylyciance.'

hef in hait mowthis þat hefs bene dowbill, 25
 Suffer at þi tabil na detractiōne;
 haf dispyt at fok at bene [in] trubizl;
 of fals rauerys adulatione;
 Within þi hows suffer na dewysone;
 quhilk in þi howshald sal caufs grit encrefs 30
 of weltht, *properite*, and fusione,
 and wíth þi nybowr lyf in rest & pece.

[Be clynly cled eftir thine estat];¹
 Pass noch þi bondis, keip þi promiſs belyf.
 With thre maner of folk be noch at debait: 35
 F. 190 b. first, wíth þi better be ware for to stryf,
 agane þi fallow na querell til contryf,
 wíth þi subiet to stryf it ware schayme:
 quhar for I consall þe at þi lyf
 to lyf in pece, and get a gud name. 40

fyr at morow and towart bed at ewe,
 agane mystis blak & ayr of pestilens;
 be tymuſs at meſs þat þow þe bettir thrif;
 first at þi rysyng do þi god Reuerence;
 wesý þe puyr wíth hartly diligence, 45
 one al nedy þow haf *compassione*;
 and god sal send þe grace & *influence*
 þe to increfs and þi possisiōne.

suffer na surfat in to þi hows be nycht,
 be wer rersuper[s] & grit exceſs, 50
 of nodyng of hedis & of candill lycht,
 of sleutht one morow & sloumyng ydillneſs,
 quhilk of al wice is cheif portereſs;
 wod al dronkynneſs, learis & lechoris,
 of al onethrefty exill² þe masteras, 55
 þat is to say, dyce playaris & hassartoris.

¹ Cambridge MS. (St John's College).² Camb. MS. 'evill.'

eftir meit noch^t to lang þow sleip ;
 heid, feit, stomok, preſerf euir fra cald ;
 be noch^t pensit, of thoct tak no keip ;
 eftir þi rint & manteine þi houshould ; 60
 ſuffer in tyme, into þi ryct be bald ;
 ſwer na athis na oþir to begyll ;
 In ȝouth be luſti, ſad quhen þow art ald,
 al warldly ioy leſtis bot a quhill.

dyne noch^t at morow quhill þin appetit, 65
 clene ayr and walkyng makis gud degeſtione ;
 betuene¹ malis drynk no ſurfat dilit,
 bot thriſt and trawall gyf þe occaſione ;
 our ſault meit dois grit opreſſione
 to febill stomok, [quhen] þai þaim noch^t refrene 70
 for thingis contrar to þi complextione ;
 of gre[d]y handis þe stomok oft gettis pane.

thus in twa thingis ſtandis al þe weltht
 of ſaull & body, quhay þaim leſt to ſaw ;
 moderat fud gyfyſ til man his heill, 75
 and forfettis dois fra hym remaw,
 and cherite to þi ſaull is a dew.
 þis reſait bocht is of na potegary,
 of maſter antonie na ȝit of maſter hew—
 to in[dif]ferent Rycheaſt dyatry.² 80

¹ MS. 'betuewe.'

² Camb. MS. 'Till all indifferent richeſ is dyetry,' *i.e.*, 'To all temperate men this Dietary is a treaſure.' Prof. Skeat in Barbour's *Bruce*, S.T.S. edn., p. 297.

XVI.

[SENE I FOR LUF, MAN, BOCHT þE DEYR.]

F. 201 a. Sene I for luf, man, bocht þe deyr,
 þi self be sycht þow ma se her ;
 I pra þe hartly wíth gud cheyr
 luf me agane,
 þat gyf þat I for þe | thoil al þis pane. 5

gyf þow þi lyf in syne heß led,
 mercy to ask þow be nocht dred ;
 þe lest drop I for þe bled
 ma cheng þe sone,
 Al þe syne þis warld wíthin | þocht þow hed done. 10

I was wrathar rycht at Iudas,
 for no mercy wald he afß,
 þane I wes for þe grit trespass
 þat he me sauld—
 I wes Redy to gyf mercy, | ask gyf he wald. 15

chayne, quhen he his broder sleucht,
 mycht hef hed mercy weile eneucht,
 bot wanhop hyme fra mercy dreucht—
 he wald ask nayne ;
 for þi til hel þairin to duell | his saul is gane. 20

paule, magdalene, and opir ma,
 þat in þar lyf wrocht mekyll wa,
 bot mercy passit nocht þaime fra,
 quhen þai it ast ;
 þir askyne in al thing | þai had afß fast. 25

me think ful lat^h forsut^h to tyne
 þat I haf bocht w^{it}h mekyl pyne;
 þe defaut it sal be þine
 gyf I þe thorne:
 ask mercy, þi fader am I, | and þow my borne. 30

Lo, quhow I hald wp my hand's braid,
 þe til rasaif ay reddy maid,
 þat I grit luf one to þe haid,
 þow ma weil
 sum luf agane I wald ful fane | þow wald 35

In steid of luf, I ask nocht þe
 bot fane þi synnis for to fle,
 And lyf ay in til honeste,
 bait^h be nycht & d[ay];
 þane my blyß þow sal nocht myß | þat lestis a[y]. 40

XVII.

[ME REWIS ONE MARY MY MODYR.]¹

me Rewis one mary my modyr,
 þat *murnyſ* so sair for me hir chil[d],
 quhen scho saw me þus grit . . .
 led as thyk and theif lyk . . .

grit god for þi souerane . . .
 þat for mankynd souerit . . .
 grant wſ to lyf . . .
 and gyf grace to se . . .

5

¹ No gap in MS.



THE GRAY MANUSCRIPT

THE GRAY MANUSCRIPT.

I.

ARISTOTELES MAGNUS.

F. 27 a.

GYF thou cummis to the flude
And the wawis be woude,
Hufe & hald the still.
Thou may cum ane vther day,
quhen wynd & wadder ar away ;
Thañ ma þou waid at will.

II.

[IN MY DEFENS GOD ME DEFEND.]

F. 45 a.

IN my defens god me defend,
 And in my mister god me fend;
 When I am sik and lyk to di[e],
 The sonne of god haue mynd one mie.

III.

[THE ANNUNCIATION.]

F. 70 a.

FORCY as deith Is likand lufe,
 Throuch quhome al bittir suet *is*,¹
 No thing Is hard, as writ can pruf,
 Till him in lufe þat let*is*;
 Luf ws fra barret bet*is*; 5
 Quhen fra þe hevinly sete abuse,
 In message gabriell couth muf,
 And with myld mary met*is*,
 And said, 'god wele þe gret*is*;
 In þe he will tak Rest and Rufe, 10
 but hurt of syne, or 3it Reprufe:
 In him sett þi decret*is*.'

This message mervale gert þat myld,
 And silence held but sound*is*,
 As weill aferit, a maid Infil*d*: 15
 the Angell It expound*is*,
 how þat hir wame but wound*is*
 Consave It suld, fra syne exil*d*:
 And quhen þis carpin wes compilit
 Brich*tnes* fra buse abound*is*: 20
 þa*n* fell þat gay to ground*is*,
 of godd*is* grace na thing begild,
 wox in hir chaumer chaist with child,
 with crist our kyng þat cround *is*.²

¹ MS. 'suet*is*.'² MS. 'cround*is*.'

F. 70 b.

Thir tithingis tauld, þe messinger 25
 Till hevin agane he glidís :
 That princes pure, withoutyn peir,
 Full plesandly applidís,
 And blith with barne abidís.
 O worthy wirschip singuler 30
 To be moder and madyn meir,
 As cristin faith confidís ;
 þat borne was of hir sidís,
 our maker goddís sone so deir,
 quhilk erd, wattir, & hevinnis cler, 35
 throw grace and virtu gidís.

The miraclis ar mekle & meit
 fra luffís Ryuer Rynnis ;
 The low of luf haldand þe hete
 vnbrynt full blithlie birnis ; 40
 quhen gabriell beginnis
 With mouth þat gudely may to grete,
 The wand of aarone, dry but wete,
 To burioun noch blynnis ;
 The flesch all donk within Is, 45
 vpone þe erd na drop couth fleit ;
 Sa was þat may maid moder suete,
 And sakeleß of all synnis.

F. 71 a.

Hir mervalus haill madinhede
 god in hir bosum braciś, 50
 And hir diuinite fra dreid
 Hir kepit in all casis.
 The hie god of his graciś
 Him self dispisit ws to speid,
 and downtit noch to dee one deid : 55
 he panit for our peaciś,
 And with his blude ws baciś ;
 bot quhen he Ras vp, as we Rede,
 þe cherite of his godhede
 Was plane in euery placis. 60

O lady lele and lusumest,
 Thy face moist fair & schene Is!

O blosum blithe and bowsumest,
 Fra carnalè cryme þat clene Is!

F. 71 b.

This prayer fra my splene Is,

65

That all my werkis wikkitest

Thow put away, and mak me chaist

Fra *termigant* þat teyne Is,

And fra his cluke þat kene Is ;

And syne till hevin my saule þou haist,

70

Quhar þi makar of michtis mast

Is kyng, and þow þair quene Is.

quod Ro. Henrisouñ.

IV.

[THIS IS GODDIS AWNE COMPLAINT.]

F. 74 a.

THIS is goddis awne complaint
 Fro man to man that he has boucht,
 And þus he sais to thame in taynt :
 ‘ Myne awne pepill, quhat haue I wroucht
 to þe that Is to me so faynt, 5
 And I thi lufe so deir has soucht ?
 In thyne ansuer no thing that paynt
 to me, becauſ I know þi tho~~cht~~.
 haue I nocht done all that I oucht ?
 haue I left ony thing behynd ? 10
 quhy wrethis þou me ? I greif þe nocht :
 quhy arttou to þi freind vnkynd ?

‘ **I** socht thi lufe, and þat wes sene
 quhen þat I maid þe like till me ;
 In erd my werk baith quyk & grene, 15
 I pat vndir þin awne pouste.
 and fra pharo, þat wes sa kene,
 of egip I deliuerit the,
 & drownit him & his meñ bedene.
 The Rede sey twi~~z~~nit I the to flee, 20
 I bad all dry þat It suld bee,
 I cessit baith wattir & wynd,
 And brocht þe oure & maid þe free :
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

' And fourti ȝeir in wildernes 25
 With angelefude syne I the fed ;
 And til aland of grete Richeß,
 to wyñ thi lufe, Syne I þe led.
 F. 74 b. And ȝit to schaw þe mair kyndnes,
 to tak þi kynd nathing I dreid, 30
 I left my macht & tuke mekenes ;
 myne awne hert blude for þe I bled.
 to by þi saule my blude I sched,
 And band my self þe til vnbynd ;
 þhus with my wo þi neid I sped : 35
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

' My wyne ȝard I planntit þe
 full of gude sawr and suetenes,
 And nobil seid of all degre ;
 bettir in erd neuir sawin wes. 40
 quhy suld þou þus gat fra me fle
 and turne all in to bittirneß ?
 þe croce for my Reward to me
 þou grathit & gaif : þis Is no leifß.
 ȝit had I euir to þe grete herß, 45
 Resistand þame þat to þe rynd,
 & puttand þe of mony aprefß :
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

' For þe I ordanit paradifß ;
 fre will wes þi infestment ; 50
 how mycht þow me mair displeß,
 na brek my awne commaundment,
 and syne in vii maner of wiifß,
 til myn enemy þow has consent ?
 I pute þe downe, þow mycht nocht riifß ; 55
 þi mycht, þi wit, away wes went !

F. 75 a.

baith pure, nakit, schamit, and schent,
 of freindschip mycht þou no thing fynd
 till þat I one þe Rude wes Rent :
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynnd ?

60

Capitur hic.¹

‘ M añ, I lufe þe ! quhome luffis þou ?
 I añ þi freind ; quhy lest þe wayne ?
 I forgaif þe that þou me slew :
 quha has partit oure lufe in twane ?
 turne to me & vmbethink ² þou :
 þou has gane myß, 3it turne agane,
 And þou salbe als welcum now
 as sum with syñ þat neuir did nane.
 think how [I] did [to] mary magdalane,
 And quhat said I [to] thomas of ynd ;
 I graunt þe blis, quhy lest þe pane ?
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynnd ?

65

70

‘ O[f] a freind the best preif
 Is lufe with dreid, and nocht displeß :
 Was neuir thing to me mair leif
 na mañ þat na thing may appeß.
 I sufferit for þi synnis Repreif,
 and dulfull deid þi saule to eß,
 Hangit & drawin as a theif ;
 þou did þe deid, I haf disheß.
 now cañ þow noþer thank no pleß,
 no do gude deid, no haue in mynd ;
 I añ þi leich to þi maleß
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynnd ?

75

80

F. 75 b.

‘ M añ, vmbethink ² þe quhat þou art,
 fra quhome þou come, quhar arttow bowne ;
 all þocht þou be to day in quart,
 to morne I cañ cum put þe downe.

85

¹ This would seem to indicate the place for inserting ll. 110-151, which are written in a larger and coarser hand.

² MS. vmbe think.

let mynd & meiknes mele in hart,
 and Rew of my compasioune, 90
 apone my woundis herd & smert,
 of skourgis, nalis, spere and crowne.
 let dreid & gude discretiounē
 with lufe þi hert wp to me wynd :
 þou has v. wittis & Resoune, 95
 and gif þou will þou may be kynd.'

Lord, with þe we will nocht plete,
 bot as þou said, It Is, & wes ;
 we haue deserwit hell heit,
 now we ws 3eld vnto þi gres. 100
 we sal aby, and þou sal beit,
 and chasty ws for oure trespes ;
 let *mercy* so for ws entret
 that neur þe feynd *our* saulis ches.
 & mary myld, fairest of faice, 105
 help ws or we be fer behynd ;
 or wepand we moñ say, allace,
 þat we bene til *our* freind vnkynd.

Explicit *quod* glassinbery

'In me als lang as 3outhhed Rang, 110
 I couth nocht Rest wirkand my will ;
 þocht it war Ill, me thocht It best :
 Than come age *with* law curage (?)
 And me opprest, þan weil I knew *our*
 lord and ¹ 115

F. 76 a.

'Mañ, I haue bocht thi luf full deir ;
 vnkynd, quhy forsakis þow myne ?
 I gaif þe hert and body infeir ;
 vnkynd, quhy giffis þow me nocht þine ?

¹ Clipped : ends the page.

þow art ane vnkynd ymager, 120
 þat of my faa þow makkis þi fyne;
 þow seruice me *with* spitefull cheir,
 þi hert will haill to hym inclyne,
 and I am lord of blis & pyne,
 and at my will ma loufs & bynd : 125
 fra þe I will my zeitis¹ tyne
 Als lang as þow art sa vnkynd.

'vnkyndlie þou has slane þi lord,
 and Ilk day þow woundis hym new :
 for þow and I was at ane accord ; 130
 vncunand wreche, þow art vntrew,
 bot euir Is Redy to Resord
 to hant visis and liff vntrew ;
 all harlotry þow can Record.
 wa is hym þi wreth ma noch^t eschew ; 135
 þow has na pety to *per*sew,
 to peille þe pouer, beswik þe blynd :
 oute of this warld þow sall sair Rew,
 becauþs þat þow art sa vnkynd.

F. 76 b.

'The fend tempit me neuir bot thriifs, 140
 And þow me tempis fra day to day ;
 Cursing, swering vengeance þow criis
 To me, to wreth þow will assay ;
 þow wauld, and þow mycht ony wyis,
 Wers þan Iudas me betray. 145
 All my werkis þow haill inuiifs,
with wele na wa nane ma þe pay.
 mycht þow me oure, as I þe may,
 full bitterly þow wauld me bynd,
 And pyne me baith nycht & day : 150
 þus I am þe freind and þow vnkynd.'

¹ Possibly 'zeitis.'

V.

[TO THE MAIST PEIRLAS PRINCE OF PECE.]

F. 77 a.

TO the maist peirlas prince of pece
 with all my power I þe pray :
 let neuir þi micht be *mercileſs*
 Til mañ þat þou has maid of clay ;
 Oure kynd Is brukle, þat Is no nay,
 And euir has bene ſeñ þou maid ws :
 þairfor we nedis baith nycht & day
 Of *miserere* mei deus.

5

We þat ar heir baith fair & freſch
 ſall fallou & faid as dois a flour ;
 And all delitis of mannis fleſch
 ſall failze in leſs þañ half ane hour ;
 baith kyng & knicht and *conquerour*
 Dreid eſs fra þis blis moñ buſs,
 and be fulfane To ſeke *succour*
 At *miserere* mei deus.

10

15

Quhen we ar deid & dollin deip,
 & grene giſs abone our brawne,
 Quhat helpis þañ to wawill or weip ?
 Til þis lif cum we neuir agane,
 bot alſo ſmal as droppis of Rane,
 wañ wormys ſo ſchill ſall all to ſchow ws ;
 and þañ it Is to lait to ſayne
 Lord *miserere* mei deus.

20

Quhy lufe we þaṅ þat ilk life 25
 þat so litill quhile will lest,
 seṅ faþir & mothir, broþir & wife,
 & kyṅ & barnis þat we luf best
 F. 77 b. fra deid haff drawin ws till his nest ;
 þai ar full fane to fle fra ws ; 30
 and þaṅ me think moist treuthfull trest
 To miserere mei deus.

Heirfor me think suld dredand be
 Maṅ & womaṅ & euery wicht ;
 It Is na dowl we moṅ all dee, 35
 for Ilk wy a deid Is dicht.
 quhat furtheris it with him to fecht
 seṅ fra him Is nane þat chewus ?
 prince, no paip, no treuth I plicht
 But miserere mei deus. 40

Thaṅ helpis it nocht with him to strife,
 aganis our dede þat we may dreid,
 þat lichtly may sone downe drif
 þis wrechit warld of lynth & breid :
 þar Is no money na no meid 45
 with him may hauld a day of trewus,
 bot gif we faynd to speke & speid
 bot miserere mei deus.

For mercy maid our maker hevin,
 mary consawit throw gabriell stevin, 50
 þe suthfast god deit one Rude,
 with spere & nalis he bled his blude—
 þe gretast grace þat euir zet grew ws :
 þairfor me think moist faithfull fude
 Is miserere mei deus, 55

F. 78 a.

Now crist þat confortis all mankynd,
þou lat þi pete spred & spring,
oute of þis warld quhen we sall wend,
sa þat na feynd to pane ws bring,
bot haif in mynd þis forsaid thing,
Ihesu nazareth, kyng of Iowis;
and heir ws quhen we Reid or syng
of miserere mei deus.

60

Explicit.

VI.

[MAN HAUE MYND AND þE AMEND.]

F. 78 a.

MAN haue mynd and þe Amend
 of all thi mys quhill at þou may ;
 think wele þat all thing has ane end,
 for erd til erd Is ordanit ay :
 think wele, mañ, þat þow moñ wend 5
 oute of þis world a wilsome way,
 for with na kynrike þou beis kend
 fra þat þi cors be cled in clay ;
 þi sone will seildin for þe say
 þe salter ; seldin þat we see ; 10
 þan freindeschip failþeis & gude fay :
 this world Is verra vanite.

Veraly may nane divyne
 the vanite þat now avowis ;
 yneuch þarof I heir of nyne, 15
 þe nobillest¹ quhilk þane now Is,
 Arthour, Charlis, Gothra, syne

F. 78 b.

Daid, Iudas, Iosue, Iowis,
 Iulius cesar the sergin,²
 Ector þat all troy in trowis, 20
 Alexander þat all to bowis,
 To tak tribut of towne & tre :
 þar lif Is gane, and nocht ane now is :
 þis world Is verra vanite.

¹ Indistinct. Probably the scribe originally wrote 'nobilles', and then a 't' through the last part of the double 's.'

² So in MS. Mr Gollancz, who reads 'sarasin,' conjectures that the 'g' is a miscopying of "an indistinct 'a' + a long 's'" (*Athenæum*, March 29, 1902).

MAN HAUE MYND AND þE AMEND.	55
For Daud in [ex]samlis seir—	25
Sindrie we see of Salamoun,	
Quhome of þe welth is went but weir ;	
and fors is failzeit of sampsoun ;	
Of fairhede at had neuer feyr	
Is fadit fast of absoloun ;	30
the Rioll Rynkis ar all in weyr,	
at Raß with Rioll Iedeoun ;	
and mony vthir gay ar gone.	
now to þis sampill haue gude E,	
oute of þis countre señ we moñ :	35
this world Is verray vanite.	
 Mony pape ar passit by,	
patriarkis, prelati, and preist ;	
kingis & knichtis in company	
Vncountit curiously vp I kest ;	40
Womeñ and mony wilsome wy	
as wynd or wattir ar gane west ;	
fisch & foule & froit of tree	
one feild Is nane formit na fest.	
Riches adew, señ all Is drest	45
þat þai may nocht þis dule Indre, ¹	
Señ nocht has life þat heir ma lest :	
this world Is bot a vanite.	
 Quhar Is Plato þat clerc of price	
þat of all poetis had no peir ?	50
or zit catoun with his clergis ?	
or Arestotill þat clerc so clere ?	
Tullious þat wele wauld tifs,	
to tell his trety wer full teyr ?	
or virgil þat wes war & wiß	55
And wist all wardly werk but wer ?	

¹ The scribe originally wrote 'indure' and then changed it to 'indre'—'a forced form to suit the rhyme.' Professor Gregory Smith in *Specimens*, p. 271.

Is nane sa dowitz na sa dere
 þaṇ but Redemyng all moṇ dee :
 þarfor I hauld, quha euir It heir,
 this world Is verray vanite.

60

Ane vthir exsampil suth to say :
 In Summer's day full oft Is sene
 thir emotis in ane hillock ay
 Rinnand oute befor þin ene ;
 with litill weit þai wit away :
 sa worthis of ws all I wene

65

F. 79 b.

May nane Indur our his enday ;
 bot all our drivis as dew bedene
 þat one þe bery bidis bene,
 And with a blast away wilbe ;
 quhile girfs ar gay, quhile ar þai grene :
 This world Is verray vanite.

70

To tell of tretis war full teyr ;
 I haue na tyme to tell þe teynd ;
 all gais hyne þat euir wes heir ;
 to hevin or hell Is þe last end.
 Let neuir þe feynd, þat fellown feyr,
 þe fang, bot fra him þe defend ;
 beseke god & our lady deir,
 quhilk sall þe sone to succour send,
 And with þaim be þair¹ lugin lend,
 & low god quhill þow liffis in lee :
 now maṇ haue mynd & þe amend :
 þis world Is verray vanite.

75

80

¹ 'þi,' Mr Gollancz's reading, is also possible. The contraction is indistinct.

CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS



[I.]

[PORTEOUS OF NOBLENES.]

*[In the original ten blank leaves come before this piece,
no title or device.]*

P. 1. nor compt of *his* lif that sewis noght diligence quhil~~k~~
 awaykynis all othir vertues Quhat avalis or quhat is
 ane man worth that musis and lyis in slogardy that
 will haue ane soft bed Ane full wame remanyng at eas
 and pas the tyme day be day / and wolk be wolke and re 5
 kis not nor takis na compt how all thing pas / quhat
 be wonnyn or quhat be tynt And will haue men befor
 hym bair heid kneland and saynge that he is ane nobill
 quhil~~k~~ is gret merual quhair his awne dedis schewis y^e
 contrair / bot quha that is a nobill he leris quhair of ser 10
 uis diligence that awaiknis all othir vertuis O nobill
 man the wyne graip rottis and deis gif it ly at the erd
 vndir the leif the micheif and fall awise and consulis a
 man / and diligence that a waiknis all vertues in tra
 uail makis of ane rud and vnm~~ur~~ist man. Ane man cun 15
 ning pert and weill manerit.

The ix. vertu in nobill man is clenelynes.

THE hert set in nobilnes and desirand hie honour
 sulde despise all filth and vnhonesti for he despri
 sis his nobilnes that takis keip and tent to othir menis
 guyding/and kepis noght hym selue clene/he than sulde 20
 nothir say nor do thing that war to discomende nor that
 myght empair or skaith ane othir man nor y^t my^t mynise
 his awne lose and honour gif he avisit thoght and lukit
 weill to hym selue y^t takis tent & keip to all othir men/
 foul speking and mekill myssaing or flityng or ane vnho 25
 nest devise to the man that is sene and behaldyn be mo

* As stated in the Introduction, italics denote contractions which have been extended or corrections of printer's errors. The latter, as printed in the original, are given in the footnotes.

1. is lif. The k of quhil~~k~~ has been snipped off in cutting the pages.

15. vnmurist.

- P. 2. ny men/for honeste is requirit to keip in saif gard thame
that takis compt and keip of othir mennis guyding. O
nobill man be clenelines of person plesand & fair hauyng
thay keip tham fra filth y^t takis keip to all othir men. 30

The tent vertu in ane nobill man is larges

LArges in all caice is sa curtase and avenand that
it plesis to itself and proffittis all otheris for it
is the rent of honour quhairof the ane wynniss profit
the othir mereite It proffittis y^e takar and delitis the gif
fer And amendis and settis thame baith in right thair 35
Is na thing tynt y^t larges dispendis for he dispendis all
his gudis be wisdom And to larges all way gudis cum
is and aboundis bot y^e prodigal man spendand without
mesure & prouision waistis and destroyis larges than y^t
profitis and ekis hym self and plesis & contentis all otheris 40
as y^e techer of all vertuis in this warlde The reward
takin oblis the taker and acquitis y^e giffer of his gret
bounte Thing thairfor giffin is bettir than all the laif
for gudis hid reportis bot litill thanke ioy or pleseir And
auarice is waryit & haldyn abhominable be sa mekill y^t 45
scho closis hir hand and giffis to na man And it cummis
oftymes to y^e auaricius that ane othir spendis and puttis
to the wynd y^e gudis that he gaderit with gret trouble
and pane And gif thair cumis to hym wexation werre or
trouble thar is na man y^t comptis or settis therby suppois 50
it confund hym bot larges gettis all tyme frendis and
help y^t is the techar of all vertu in this warlde Heirfor
ane fre liberal hert quharin nobilnes inhabitis sulde
noght be scars & haldand bot blithar and mair iocund to
gif than to tak / for larges releuis and succuris a man 55

P. 3. And scarsnes interditis nobilite / gud deid is sic that *god* will y^t it be reuardit Heirfor be larges the gud departis cummis again Gud deid tinis neuer itself in na tyme bot sa mekill as it dois redoundis again to his maistir for larges beris y^e standard vpon all rentis that is the techar of 60 all vertues in this warlde O nobill man y^e riche man y^t lattis honour for expensis / gudis faillies hym & all schift in hym confoundis Be larges the hertis of men are sene and vndirstande y^t is y^e techer of all vertuis in this warlde

The leuynt vertu in nobill man is sobirnes

QWhen gud desire that intendis to ascend and cum to 65 hyght puttis the thought to cum to honour than Sulde ane man haulde and reul hym sobirly and eschev distemperance of wyne & heit that turnys gud avise in folly greuis strenth / dois wrang / and hurtis y^e natur troublis the peace movis discord / and levis all thing vnper 70 fite Bot quhay y^t will draw sobirnes to hym scho is helplie of litill applesit help of the wittis wache to hele keper of y^e body and contynewal lynthare of the lif / for to excesse thair may neuir cum gud nor profit nor body nor lif is neuir the bettir And sa it tynis all maner continen 75 ce / voce / aynd / lythenes and coloure A gluton all way has sum seiknes or sorow he is heuy fat and foule his lif schortis & his ded approachis Thair is na man y^t beualis or menys a man gif he dravis him noght to sobirnes as scho y^t all man plesis / help of the wittis wache of y^e hele 80 keper of the body and lynthar of the lif And he that can reule his mouth that is vschare to y^e hert / how sulde he cum to knowlege to haue guyding of gret thingis / gluto ny all way leuys hie honour & graithis allanerly dede to

56. The last two letters of god have been obliterated.

71. Bos.

84. allauerly.

- P. 4. *hym self / ane ful wame is neuer at eas bot slepand / for* 85
othir thingis he neuer thinkis / dois nor dremis / bot so
birnes gyffis all thingis in sufficience. And to al thinge
that vertu is for scho is help of y^e wittis wach to y^e hele
kepar of y^e body & lynther of the life.

The xii. vertu in ane nobil man is perseuerance.

O Excellent hie & godly vertu my^tty quene & lady per 90
 seuerance / y^t makis perfit fulfillis & endis all thin
 gis for quhay y^t kepis thy faithfull & trew techinge / fyn
 dis without stop y^e way of louynge / peas & sufficience /
 thow oure cummis all thing be thy secure constance that
 tiris neuer to suffre. Thou our cummis wanhap y^t passis 95
 fortune & in all placis scho gyffis to y^e victory. Than be
 resone thou gettis the crowne quhen all vertuis gyffis
 to y^e ourhand & be thy gidyng cumis to hie louing. Thay
 sulde weil adoure y^e as lady maistres & patrone sen y^e end
 makis al thinge to be louit Thou art scho y^t examinis 100
 al hertis & as y^e goulde chesis out y^e fynit hertis in treuth
 & leaute be thy humyl sufferance And quhay y^t to y^e assuris &
 deliueris him selfe. Thou rasis him quhen he is to fall.
 And giffis him sustenance & comfort bot y^e febil hert castyn
 in variance spillis & tynis in schort space all y^t it dois in 105
 uy brekis sic folkis thay want vertu in defalt of fathe
 tyris thame. & honour habandonis thame thay are punist
 Lady god thank y^e for gude men has gude y^t to gude atten
 dis. And al noblys y^t seikis to hie worschip gife thay be
 wise & will awowe to serue y^e / sen y^e ende makis al war 110
 kis to be louit he dois na thing y^t begynnys & endis noght
 And y^t in his warkis inclynis him to variance. Quhen
 y^e wark is hie worthy & louable gif y^e vndirtaking turn

85. The h is obliterated.

107. houour,

113. vndir taking.

not to perfeit end his labour passis as at noght Al
 manys out of remēbrance ⁊ þ is atour melure repret ⁊
 Ichame/for thair a man tynis his name ⁊ his science . ⁊
 his gudis incōtinēt ar tynnt ⁊ gais to noght. Bot quhay
 that With right ordanys ⁊ auilis his domgis ⁊ to a per/
 fit end in treuth ⁊ laute perfurnylis tham his gudis thā
 makis tham to be amendit ⁊ ekit And thay þ incōtynēt
 and haisty yeildis tham to fortune þ is to aduersite may
 fur With dislauow nobilnes sen þ ende in all thingis ma
 kis the Warkis to be louit. O nobil man thay ar noblis
 that dispendis thair body ⁊ gudis in treuth ⁊ laute ⁊ de/
 fendis thair lorde noght lousande þ right knot of thair
 faich sen the ende makis all Warkis to be louit.

Nobles report your matynis in this buke
 And Wyfely luk ye be not contrefeit
 Nor to retrete sen leaute seikis na nuke
 And god forsuke breuilly for to treit
 All that fals ar and noblis contrefeit.

Her endis the porteous of noblenes translatit out of
 anche in scottis be Maistir Androw Cadion Impre
 t in þ southt gait of Edinburgh be Walter Chepman
 Androw Myllar the .xx. dat of apile the yhere of god
 .CCCC. ⁊ viii. yheris.

P. 5. not to perfeit end his labour passis as at noght *And re*
 manys out of remembrance & y^t is atour mesure repreif & 115
 schame / for thair a man tynis his name & his science. &
 his gudis incontinent ar tynt & gais to noght. Bot quhay
 that with right ordanys & auisis his doingis & to a per
 fit end in treuth & laute pefurnysis tham his gudis than
 makis tham to be amendit & ekit And thay y^t incontinant 120
 and haisty yeildis tham to fortune y^t is to aduersite may
 furwith disauow nobilnes sen y^e ende in all thingis ma
 kis the warkis to be louit. O nobil man thay are noblis
 that dispendis thair body & gudis in treuth & laute / & de
 fendis thair lorde noght lousande y^e right knot of thair 125
 faith sen the ende makis all warkis to be louit.

Nobles report your matynis in this buke
 And wysely luk ye be not contrefeit
 Nor to retrete sen leaute seikis na nuke
 And god forsuke breuily for to treit 130
 All that fals ar and noblis contrefeit.

Heir endis the porteous of noblenes translatit out of
franche in scottis be Maistir Androw Cadiou Impren
tit in y^e southt gait of Edinburgh be Walter Chepman
 & Androw Millar the .xx. dai of aperile the yhere of god 135
 M.CCCCC. & viii. yheris.

114. Letters at corner of page obliterated.

118. domgis.

[*Colophon damaged at the edges.*]



[IIa.]

[HEIR BEGYNNYS THE KNIGHTLY TALE
OF GOLAGROS AND GAWANE.]

[*Title supplied is from Laing. In original one blank leaf
precedes poem. No device.*]

In the tyme of Arthur as trew men me tald
 The king turnit on ane tyde to wart tuskane
 Hym to seik our ye sey that saiklele wes sald
 The lyre yat sendis all seill suthly to lane.
 With banrentis baronis and bernis full bald
 Biggast of bane and blude bred in britane
 Thai Walit out Werryouris With Wapinnis to Wald
 The gayest grumys on grund With geir yat my gane
 Dukis and digne lordis donchy and deir
 Sembillit to his sumobne
 Renkis of grete renobne Of gold yat wes cleir
 Cumly kingis With crovne

Thus the royale can remove With his round tabill
 Of all riches maist rike in riall array
 Wes neuer fundun on fold but senzeing or fabill
 Ane faraye floure on ane feild of fresch men in fay
 Farand on thair stedis stont men and stabill
 Mony sterne our the streit stertis on stray
 Thair baneris schane With the sone of siluer and sabill
 And vthir glemyt as gold and govlis so gay
 Of silner and saphir schirly yat schane
 Ane fair batfell on breid
 Merkit our ane fair meid Our fellis in fame
 With spurris spedely yat speid

The king faris With his folk our firthis and fellis
 Feill dais or he fand of flynd or of fyre
 Hot deip dalis bedene downis and dellis
 Montains and marrelle With mony rank myre
 Birkin bewis about boggis and Wellis
 With outin beilding of blis of bern or of byre



P. 7. In the tyme of Arthur as trew men me tald
 The king turnit on ane tyde towart tuskane
 Hym to seik our ye sey that saiklese wes sald
 The syre yat sendis all seill suthly to sane.
 With banrentis baronis and bernis full bald 5
 Biggast of bane and blude bred in britane
 Thai walit out werryouris with wapinnis to wald
 The gayest grumys on grund with geir yat my^b gane
 Dukis and digne lordis douchty and deir
 Sembillit to his summovne 10
 Renkis of grete renovne Of gold yat wes cleir
 Cumly kingis with crowne

Thus the royale can remove with his round tabill
 Of all riches maist rike in riall array
 Wes neuer fundun on fold but fenzeing or fabill 15
 Ane farayr floure on ane feild of fresch men in fay
 Farand on thair stedis stowt men and stabill
 Mony sterne our the streit stertis on stray
 Thair baneris schane with the sone of siluer and sabill
 And vthir glemyt as gold and gowlis so gay 20
 Of siluer and saphir schirly yai schane
 Ane fair battell on breid
 Merkit our ane fair meid Our fellis in fane
 With spurris spedely yai speid

The king faris with his folk our firthis and fellis 25
 Feill dais or he fand of flynd or of fyre
 Bot deip dalis bedene downis and dellis
 Montains and marresse with mony rank myre
 Birkin bewis about boggis and wellis
 With outin beilding of blis of bern or of byre 30

5. baroms.

15. senzeing.

17. stont.

9. donchty.

16. fresch.

21. silner.

P. 8. Bot torris and tene wais teirfull quha tellis
 Tuglit and travalit thus trew men can tyre.
 Sa wundir wait wes the way wit ye but vvene
 And all thair vittalis war gone
 That thay weildit in wone Y^t suld thair bute bene
 Resset couth thai find none 36

As thay walkit be the syde of ane fair well
 Throu ye schynnyng of the son ane ciete thai se
 With torris and turatis teirfull to tell
 Bigly batollit about with wallis sa he 40
 The yettis war clenely keptit with ane castell
 Myght none fang it with force bot foullis to fle
 Than carpit king arthur kene and cruell
 I rede we send furth ane send to yone ciete
 And ask leif at the lord yone landis suld leid. 45
 That we myght entir in his toune
 For his hie renoune For money to meid.
 To by vs vittale boune

Schir kay carpit to the king courtes and cleir
 Grant me lord on yone gait graithly to gay 50
 And I sall boid word but abaid bring to you heir
 Gif he be freik on the fold your freynd or your fay
 Sen thi will is to wend wy now in weir
 Luke that wisly thow wirk criste were the fra wa
 The berne bovnit to the burgh with ane blith cheir 55
 Fand the yettis vnclosit and thrang in full thra
 His hors he tyit to ane tre treuly that tyde.
 Syne hynt to ane hie hall
 That wes astalit with pall And payntit with pride
 Weill wrought vves the vvall 60

35. Ty^t
 43. arthnr.

46. tonne.
 48. bonne.

P. 9. The sylour deir of the deise dayntely wes dent
 With the doughtyest in thair dais dyntis couth dele
 Bright letteris of gold blith vnto blent
 Makand mencioune quha maist of manhede couth mele
 He saw nane Levand leid vpon loft lent 65
 Nouthir lord na lad leif ye the lele
 The renk raikit in the sail riale and gent
 y^t wondir wisly wes wroght with wourschip & wele
 The berne besely and bane blenkit hym about
 He saw throu ane entre 70
 Charcole in ane chymne Birnand full stout.
 Ane bright fyre couth he se

Ane duergh braydit about besily and bane
 Small birdis on broche be ane bright fyre
 Schir kay ruschit to the roist and reft fra the swane 75
 Lightly claught throu lust the lym fra the lyre
 to feid hym of that fyne fude the freik wes full fane
 Than dynnyt the duergh in angir and yre
 With raris quhil the rude hall reirdit agane 79
 With that come girdand in greif ane wounder grym sire
 With stout contenance & sture he stude thame beforne
 With vesage lufly and lang
 Body stalwart and strang Of berne that wes borne
 That sege wald sit with none wrang

The knyght carpit to schir kay cruel and kene 85
 Me think thow fedis the vnfair freik be my fay
 Suppose thi birny be bright as bachiler suld ben
 yhit ar thi latis vnlufsum and ladlike I lay
 Quhy has thow marrit my man with maistri to mene.
 Bot thow mend hym that mys be mary mylde may 90

62. doughtyest.

72. conth.

76. clanght.

64. couh.

74. brothe; brigh.

78. augir.

P. 10. *Thow* sall rew in thi ruse wit thow but wene
 Or thow wend of this wane wemeles away
 Schir kay wes haisty and hate and of ane hie will
 Spedely to hym spak
 Schort amendis will I mak Traist wele thair till 95
 Thi schore compt I noght ane caik

Thair with the grume in his grief leit gird to schir kay
 Fellit the freke with his fist flat in the flure
 he wes sa astonayt with the straik in stede quhare he lay
 Stok still as ane stane the sterne wes sa sture 100
 The freik na forthir he faris bot foundis away
 the toyir drew hym on dreigh in derne to the dure
 Hyit hym hard throu the hall to his haiknay
 And sped hym on spedely on the spare mure
 The renk restles he raid to arthour the king 105
 Said lord wendis on your way
 yone berne nykis yow with nay It helpis na thing.
 To prise hym forthir to pray

Than spak schir gawane the gay gracious and gude.
 Schir ye knaw that schir kay is crabbit of kynde 110
 I rede ye mak furth ane man mekar of mude
 That will with fairnes fraist frendschip to fynd
 your fo/k ar febill and faynt for falt of thair fude
 Sum better boid word to abide vnder wod lynd
 Schir gawyne graith ye that gait for the gude rude 115
 Is naze sa bowsum ane berne bricht for to bynd
 The heynd knight at his haist helde to the tovene
 The yettis wappit war wyde
 the knyght can raithly in ryde Quhen he ves lighit doun
 Reynit his palfray of pryde 120

91. letters at corner of page obliterated.

96. noghr.

97. grieveit.

104. mnre.

113. fosk.

116. naue; brith.

119. lighit.

120. reymt.

P. 11. Schir gawyne gais furth the gait y^t graithit wes gay
 The quhilk that held to the hall heyndly to se
 than wes the syre in the saill with renkis of array
 And blith birdis hym about that bright wes of ble
 Wourthy schir gawyne went on his way 125
 Sobirly the souerane salust has he
 I am send to your self ane charge for to say
 Fra cumly Arthur the king cortesse and fre
 Quhilk prays for his saik and your gentrice
 That he might cum this toun till 130
 To by vittale at will Payand the price.
 Also deir as segis will sell.

Than said the syre of the saill and the souerane
 I will na vittale be sauld your senyeour vntill
 That Is at your avne vwill said wourthy gawane 135
 to mak you lord of *your* avne me think it grete skill
 Than right gudly that grome *answerit* agane
 Quhy I tell the this taill tak tent now thair till
 Pase on thi purpos furth to the plane
 For all the wyis I weild ar at his avne will 140
 How to luge and to leynd and in my land lent
 Gif I sauld hym his awin
 It war wrang to be knawin Baldly on bent
 Than war I wourthy to be drawin

Thare come ane laithles leid air to this place 145
 With ane girdill ourgilt and vthir light gere.
 It kythit be his cognisance ane knight that he wes
 Bot he wes ladlike of *laitis* and light of his fere
 The verray cause of his come I knew noght the cace
 Bot wondirly wraighly he wrought and all as of were 150

123. faill.

137. ansnerit.

143-4. tobe.

136. yonr.

140. weildar.

P. 12. yit wait I noght quhat he is be goddis grete grace
 Bot gif it happin that he be ane knyght of youris here
 Has done my lord to displeise that I hym said ryght
 And his presence plane
 I say yow in certane As I am trew knight. 155
 He salbe set agane

Schir gavyne gettis his leif and grathis to his steid
 And broght to the bauld king boid word of blis
 Weill gretis yow lord yone lusty in leid.
 And says hym likis in land your langour to lis 160
 All the wyis in welth he weildis in theid
 Sall halely be at your will all that is his
 Than he merkit witht myrth our ane grene meid
 With all the best to the burgh of lordis I wis
 The knight kepit the king cumly and cleir 165
 With lordis and ladyis of estate
 Met hym furth on the gate With ane blizh cheir.
 Syne tuke hym in at yate

He had that heynd to ane hall hiely on hight
 With dukis and digne lordis doughty in deid 170
 ye ar welcum cumly king said the kene knyght
 Ay quhil you likis and list to luge in this leid
 Heir I mak yow of myne maister of myght
 Of all the wyis and welth I weild in this steid
 Thair is na ridand roy be resoun and right 175
 Sa deir welcum this day doutles but dreid
 I am your consing of kyn I mak to yow knawin
 This kyth and this castell
 Firth forest and fell Ressane as your awin
 Ay quhill yow likis to duell 180

155. tertane.

175. resonn.

179. ressane.

167. bligh.

177. consing.

P. 13. I may refresch yow vvith folk to feght gif you *uedis*
 With thretty thousand tald and traistfully tight
 Of wise wourthy and wight in thair vvere wedis
 Baith with birny and brand to strenth you ful stright
 Weill stuffit in steill on thair stout stedis 185
 Than said king arthur hym self seymly be sight
 Sic frendschip I hald fair that forssis thair dedis.
 Thi kyndnes salbe quyt as I am trew *knight*
 Than thay buskit to the bynke beirnis of the best.
 The king *crovmit* with gold. 190
 Dukis deir to behold Gladit his gest
 Allys the banrent bold

Thair myght *service* be sene with segis in sail.
 Thoght all selcought war soght fra the son to the see
 Wynis went within y^t wane maist wourthy to vail. 195
 In coupis of cleir gold brichtest of blee
 It war full teir for to tell treuly in tail
 The seir courssis that war set in that semblee
 The meriest war menskit on mete at the maill.
 With menstrualis myrth fully makand thame glee. 200
 Thus thay solaist thame selvin suthly to say
 Al thay four dais to end
 The king thankit the heynd And went on his way
 Syne tuke his leve for to wend

Thus refreschit he his folk in grete fusioun 205
 With outin wanting in waill wastell or wyne
 Thai turssit vp tentis and turnit of toun
 The roy with his round tabill richest of ryne
 Thay drive on the da deir be dalis & doun
 And of the nobillest be name noumerit of nyne 210

181. uedis.

188. kinght.

190. crovint.

191. tobehold.

192. All yns.

193. sernite ; seue.

199. wai.

201. futhly.

P. 14. Quhen it drew to ye dirk nycht and ye day yeid doun
 Thai plantit doun pauillonis proudly fra thine
 Thus iournait gentilly thyr cheualrouse knichtis
 Ithandly ilk day
 Throu mony fer contray Holtis and hillis 215
 Our the montains pay.

Thai passit in thare pilgramage ye proudest in pall
 The prince provit in prese that prise wes and deir
 Syne war yai war of ane wane wrocht with ane wal
 Reirdit on ane riche roche beside ane riveir 220
 With doubill dykis be dene drawin our all
 Micht nane yame note with invy nor ny^t yame to neir
 The land wes likand in large and lufsum to call
 Propir schene schane ye son seymly and seir
 The king stude vesiaand ye wall maist vailyeand to se.
 On yat river he saw 226
 Cumly towris to knaw Thretty and thre.
 The roy rekinnit on raw

Apone yat riche river randonit full evin
 The side wallis war set sad to ye see 230
 Scippis salande yame by sixty and sevyne
 To send quhen yame self list in seir cuntre
 That al yai that ar wrocht vndir ye hie hevin
 Micht nocht warne yame at wil to ische nor entre
 Than carpit ye cumly king with ane lowd stevin 235
 yone is ye seymliast sicht yat ~~ener~~ couch I se
 Gif yair be ony keyne knyght yat can tell it
 Quha Is lord of yone land
 Lusty and likand Fayne wald I wit.
 Or quham of is he haldand 240

212. pauilloms; prondly.

222. in vy.

223. luffum.

235. ener couch.

P. 15. Than schir spynagrose with speche spak to ye king
 yone lordis haldis of nane leid that yone land aw
 But *ener* lesting but legiance to his leving
 As his eldaris has done enduring his daw
 Hevinly god said the heynd how happynis this thing
 Herd thair *ener* ony sage sa selcouth ane saw 246
 Sal *never* myne hart be in sail na in liking
 Bot gif I loissing my life or be laid law
 Be the pilgramage compleit I pas for saull prow.
 Bot dede be my destenyng. 250
 He sall at my agane cumyng I mak myne avow
 Mak homage and oblissing.

A lord sparis of sic speche quhill ye speir more
 For abandonit will he nocht be to berne that is borne.
 Or he be strenyeit with strenth yone sterne for to schore
 Mony ledis salbe loissit and liffis forlorne 256
 Spekis na succedry for cristis sone deir
 yone knicht to scar wy^b skaitht ye chaip nocht but scorne
 It is full fair for to be fallow and feir
 To thee best that has bene beevit you beforne. 260
 The myghty king of massidone wourthiest but wene
 Thair gat he nane homage
 For all his hie parage Nor neuer none sene
 Of lord of yone lynage

The wy that wendis for to were quhen he wenys best
 All his will in this warld with welthis I wys 266
 yit sall he licht as leif of the lynd lest
 That welteris doun with the wynd sa wauerand it is
 your mycht and your maieste mesure but mys
 In faith said the cumly king trou ye full traist 270

243 and 246. *ener*.
 247. *nener*.
 249. thepilgramage.

255. *bestren yeit*.
 259. *tobe*.

268. *wauer and*.
 270. *throu*.

- P. 16. My hecht sall haldin be for baill or for blis
 Sall neuer my likame be laid vnlaissit to sleip
 Quhill I haue gart yone berne bow
 As I haue maid myne auow ful wraithly sal weip
 Or ellis mony wedou 275

Thair wes na man that durst mel to the king
 Quhy thai saw that mighty sa mouit in his mynde
 The roy rial raid withoutin resting
 And socht to the ciete of criste our the salt flude
 With mekil honour in erd he maid his offering 280
 Syne buskit hame the samyne way that he before yude
 Thair wes na speirris to spair spedely thai spring
 Thai brochit bloukis to thair sidis brist of rede blude
 Thus the Roy and his rout restles thai raid
 Ithandly ilk day 285
 Our the montains pay withoutin mare abaid
 To rome tuke the reddy way.

Thai plantit doun ane pailyeoun vpone ane plane lee
 Of pall and of pillour that proudly wes picht
 With rapis of rede gold riale to see 290
 And grete ensenyes of the samyne semly by sicht
 Bordouris about that bricht war of ble
 Betin with brint gold burely and bricht
 Frenyeis of fyne silk fretit full fre
 With deir dyamonthis bedene y^t dayntely wes dicht 295
 The king cumly in kith couerit with croune
 Callit knichtis sa kene
 Dukis douchty bedene how best is to done
 I rede we cast ws betuene.

- P. 17. Than spak ane vight weriour vvoorthy and wise 300
 I rede ane sayndis man ye send to yone senyeour
 Of the proudest in pall and haldin of prise
 Wise vailyeing and moist of valour
 Gif yone douchty in deid vvil do your deuise
 Be boune at your bidding in burgh and in bour 305
 Ressane him reuerendly as resoun in lyis
 And gif he nykis you vwith nay. yovv vworthis on neid
 For to assege yone castel
 With cant men and cruel Euer quhill ye speid
 Durandly for to duel. 310

Than shir gauane the gay grete of degre
 And shir lancelot de lake vwithout lesing
 And auenand schir evvin thai ordanit that thre
 To the schore chiftane chargit fra the kyng
 Spynagros than spekis said lordingis in le 315
 I rede ye tent treuly to my teching
 For I knavv yone bauld berne better than ye
 His land and his lordschip and his leuing
 And ye ar thre in this thede thriuand oft in thrang
 War al your strenthis in ane 320
 In his grippis and ye gane yone sterne is sa strang
 He vvald ourcum yow ilkane.

And he is maid on mold meik as ane child
 Blith and bousum that berne as byrd in hir bour
 Fayr of fell and of face as flour vnild 325
 Wondir staluart and strang to striue in ane stour
 Thairfore meikly with mouth mel to that myld
 And mak him na manance bot al mesoure
 Thus with trefy ye cast yon trevv vndre tyld

305. burgh.

318. leuing.

322. yowilkane.

306. Ressane.

319. Aud.

329. you.

P. 18. And faynd his frendship to fang with fyne fauour 330
 It hynderis neuer for to be heyndly of speche
 He is ane lord riale
 Has seymly souerane in sale Throu al this varld reche
 Anę wourthy wy for to wale.

Thi counsale is convenabill kynd and courtese 335
 Forthi ws likis thi lair listin and leir
 Thai wyis wourthy in weid wend on thair ways
 And caryis to the castell cumly and cleir
 Sent ane saynd to the souerane sone and hym sais
 Thre *knichtis* fra court cum thay weir 340
 Than the ledis belife the lokkis vnlaissis
 On fute freschly thai frekis foundis but feir
 The renkis raithly can raik in to the round hald
 Thair met thame at the entre
 Ladys likand to se That blith war and bald 345
 Thretty *knichtis* and thre.

Thai war courtes & couth thair knyghthed to kyth
 Athir vthir wele gret in gretly degre
 Thai bowit to the bernys that bright war and blith.
 Fair in armys to fang of figure sa fre 350
 Syne thay sought to the chalmer swiftly and swith
 The gait to the grete lord semely to se
 And sa^lust the souerane sone in ane sith
 Courtesly inclinand and kneland on kne
 Ane blithar wes neuer borne of bane nor of blude 355
 All thre in certane
 Salust the souerane Hatles but hude
 And he inclynand agane

336. For thi.

340. Thre thre kinchtis.

342. freshtly.

346. kinchtis.

351. swistly.

353. sasust.

- P. 19. Than schir gawyne the gay gude and gracijs
 That euer wes beildit in blis and bounte embrasit 360
 Joly and gentill and full cheuailrus
 That neuer poynt of his prise wes fundin defasit
 Egir and ertand and ryght anterus
 Illuminat with lawte and with lufe lasit.
 Melis of the message to schir golagrus 365
 Before the riale on raw the renk wes noght rasit
 With ane clene contenance cumly to know
 Said our souerane Arthour
 Gretis the with honour His message to schaw.
 Has maid ws thre as mediatour 370

He is the riallest roy reuerend and rike
 Of all the rentaris to ryme or rekin on raw
 Thare is na leid on life of lordschip hym like
 Na nane sa doughty of deid induring his daw
 Mony burgh mony bour mony big bike 375
 Mony kynrik to his clame cumly to know
 Maneris full menskfull with mony deip dike
 Selcouth war the sevint part to say at saw
 Thare anerdis to our nobill to note quhen hym nedis
 Tuelf crownit kingis in feir 380
 With all thair strang poweir Worthy in wedis
 And mony wight weryer

It has bene tauld hym with tong trow ye full traist
 your dedis your dignite and your doughtynes
 Brevit throu bounte for ane of the best 385
 That now is namyt neir of all nobilnes
 Sa wyde quhare wourscip walkis be west.
 Our seymly souerane hymself forsuth will noght cese.

370. mediatonr.

378. faw.

384. doughtynes.

371. He his.

380. crowint.

388. hym self.

374. dongh ty ; indurnig.

383. tongtrow.

P. 20. Quhill he haue frely fangit your frendschip to fest
 Gif pament or praier might mak that purchase 390
 For na largese my lord noght wil he neuer let
 Na for na riches to rigne
 I mak you na lesing your grant for to get
 It war his maist yarynyng

Than said the syre of the sail with sad sembland 395
 I thank your gracious grete lord and his gude wil
 Had neuer leid of this land that had bene leuand
 Maid ony feute before freik to fulfil
 I suld sickirly myself be consentand
 And seik to your souerane seymly on syll 400
 Sen hail our doughty elderis has bene endurand
 Thriuandly in this thede vnchargit as thril
 If I for obeisance or boist to bondage me bynde.
 I war wourthy to be
 Hingit heigh on ane tre To waif with y^e wynd 405
 That ilk creature might se

Bot sauand my senyeoury fra subiection
 And my lordscip vnlamyt withoutin legiance
 All that I can to yone king cumly with croun.
 I sall preif all my pane to do hym plesance 410
 Baith with body and beild bowsum and boun
 Hym to mensk on mold withoutin manance
 Bot nowthir for his senyeoury nor for his summoun
 Na for dreid of na dede na for na distance
 I will noght bow me ane bak for berne that is borne 415
 Quhill I may my wit wald.
 I think my fredome to hald Has done me beforne
 As my eldaris of ald

389. sangit; frend schip.

390. mught.

396. gracions.

404. tobe.

408. vn lamyt.

410. todo.

415. nogth.

417. be forne.

P. 21. Thai lufly ledis at that lord thair leuis has laicht
 Bounit to the bauld king and boidword him broght 420
 Than thai schupe for to assege segis vnsaught
 Ay the manlyest on mold that maist of myght moght
 Thair wes restling and reling but rest that raught
 Mony sege our the sey to the cite socht
 Schipmen our the streme thai stithil full straught 425
 With alkin wappyns I wys y^t wes for were wroght.
 Thai bend bowis of bras braithly within
 Pellokis paisand to pase
 Gapand gunnys of brase That maid ful gret dyn
 Grundin ganyeis thair wase 430

Thair wes blauing of bemys braging and beir
 Bretynit doune braid wod maid bewis full bair
 wrightis welterand doune treis wit ye but weir
 Ordanit hurdys ful hie in holtis sa haire
 For to greif thair gomys gramest that wer 435
 To gar the gayest on grund grayne vndir geir
 Thus thai schupe for ane salt ilk sege seir
 Ilka souerane his ensenye shewin has thair
 Ferly fayr wes the feild flekerit and faw
 With gold and goulis in greyne 440
 Schynand scheirly & scheyne In scheildis thai schair
 The sone as cristall sa cleyne

Be it wes myd morne and mare merkit on the day
 Schir golagros mery men menskful of myght
 In greis and garatouris grathit full gay 445
 Seuyne score of scheildis thai schew at ane sicht
 Ane helme set to ilk scheild siker of assay
 With fel laus on loft lemand ful light

421. vnsanght.

430. grundiu.

436. Togar.

443. mydmorne.

448. laus.

P. 22. Thus flourit thai the fore front thair fays to fray
 The frekis that war fundin ferse and forssy in fight 450
 Ilk knyght his cunysance kithit full cleir.
 Thair names writt'in all thare
 Quhat berne that it bare Might wit quhat he weir
 That ilk freke quhare he fare

yone is the warliest wane said the wise king 455
 That euer I vist in my walk in all this world wyde
 And the straitest of stuf with richese to ring
 With vnabasit bernys bergane to abide
 May nane do thame na deir with vndoyng
 yone house is sa huge hie fra harme thame to hide 460
 yit sal I mak thame vnrufe foroutin resting
 And reve thame thair rentis with routis full ride
 Thoght I suld fynd thame new notis for this ix yeir
 And in his avne presence
 Heir sall I mak residence With strenth me to steir 465
 Bot he with forte mak defence

Quhat nedis said spinagrus sic notis to nevin
 Or ony termis be turnit I tell *you* treuly
 For thair is segis in yone saill wil set vpone sevin
 Or thay be wrangit I wis I warne you ilk wy 470
 Nane hardiar of hertis vndir the hevin
 Or thay be dantit with dreid erar will thai de
 And thai with men vpone mold be machit full evin
 Thai sal be fundin right ferse and full of cheualrie
 Schir ye ar in your maieste your mayne & your myght. 475
 yit within thir dais thre
 The *sicher* suth sall ye se And how thai dar fight
 Quhat kin men that thai be

451. cuny sance.

452. mames wrichtin.

468. yuo.

469. faill.

474. Thaisal be.

475. mygth.

477. silker.

- P. 23. As the reuerend roy wes reknand vpone raw.
 With the rout of the round tabill that wes richest 480
 The king crounit vvith gold cumly to knaw
 With reuerend baronis and beirnis of the best
 He hard ane bugill blast brym and ane loud blaw
 As the seymly sone silit to the rest
 Agane gais to ane garet glisnand to schaw 485
 Turnit to ane hie toure that tight vves full trest
 Ane helme of hard steill in hand has he hynt
 Ane scheld wroght all of weir
 Semyt wele vpone feir And furth his vvais wynt
 He grippit to ane grete speir 490

Quhat signifyis yone schene scheild said the senyeour.
 The lufly helme and the lance all ar away
 The brym blast that he blew vvith ane stevin stour
 Than said sir spynagrus vvith speche the suth sall I say
 yone is ane freik in his forte and fresch in his flour 495
 To se that his schire vveid be sicker of assay
 He thinkis provese to preve for his paramour
 And prik in your presence to purchase his pray
 For thi makis furth ane man to mach hym in feild
 That knavvin is for cruel 500
 Doughty dyntis to dell With schaft and vvith scheild
 That for the maistry dar mell

Than vves the king vvondir glaid & callit gaudifeir
 Quhilum in britane that berne had baronyis braid
 And he gudly furth gais and graithit his geir 505
 And buskit hym to battell vvithout mair abaid
 That wy walit I vis all wedis of veir
 That nedit hym to note gif he nane had

P. 24. Bery broune wes the blonk burely and braid
 Wpone the mold quhare thai met before the myd day 510
 With luffly lancis and lang
 Ane faire feild can thai fang Baith blanchart & bay
 On stedis stalwart and strang

Gaudifeir and galiot in glemand steil wedis
 As glauis glowand on gleid grymly thai ride 515
 Wondir sternly thai steir on thair stent stedis
 Athir berne fra his blonk borne wes that tide
 Thai ruschit vp rudly quha sa right redis
 Out vvith suerdis thai svvang fra thair schalk side
 thair vvith vvraithly thai vvirk thai vvourthy in vedis 520
 Hevvit on the hard steil and hurt thame in the hide
 Sa vvondir freschly thai frekis fruschit in feir
 Throvv all the harnes thai hade
 Baith birny and breist plade Wit ye but vveir
 Thairin vvappynis couth vvade 525

Thus thai faught vpone fold vvith ane fel fair
 Quhill athir berne in that breth bokit in blude
 Thus thai mellit on mold ane myle vvay and maire
 Wraithly vvroght as thei vvar vvitlese and vvode
 Baith thai segis forsuth sadly and sair 530
 thocht thai vvar astonait in y^e stour stithly thai stude
 the feght sa felly thai fang vvith ane fresch fair
 Quhil gaudifeir and galiot baith to grund yhude
 Gaudifeir gat vp agane throu goddis grete mightis
 Abone him vvichtely he vvan 535
 With y^e craft that he can y^e king and his knightis
 thai louit god and sanct an

522. fruschitin.

529. vvroht.

533. yhnde.

534. nughtis.

535. Abonehim.

536. crast.

P. 25. Than wes galiot the gome hynt in till ane hald
 Golagrus grew in greif grymly in hart
 And callit schir rigal of rone ane renk that wes bald 540
 Quhill this querrell be quyt I cover neuer in quert
 With wailit wapnis of were evin on yone wald
 On ane sterand steid that sternly will stert
 I pray the for my saik that it be deir sald.
 Was *neuer* sa vnsound set to my hert 545
 That gome gudly furth gays and graithit his gere
 Blew ane blast of ane horne
 As wes the maner beforne Away with his spere
 Schelde and helm has he borne

The king crovnit with gold this cumpas wele knew 550
 And callit schir raunald cruell and kene
 Gif ony pressis to this place for proves to persew
 Schaip the evin to the schalk in thi schrowd schene
 The deir dight *him* to the deid be the day dew
 His birny and his basnet burnist full bene 555
 Baith his horse and his geir wes of ane hale hew
 With gold and goulis sa gay graithit in grene
 Ane schene scheild & ane schaft that scharply was sched
 Thre ber hedis he bair
 As his eldaris did air Of his blude bred. 560
 Quhilk beirnis in britane wair

Quhen the day can daw deirly on hight
 And the sone in the sky wes schynyng so schir
 Fra the castell thair come cariane ane knight
 Closit in clene steill vpone ane coursyr 565
 Schir rannald to his riche steid raikit full right.
 Lighly lap he on loft that lufly of lyre

545. *nener.*554. *hun.*564. *kinght.*546. *graith it.*557. *Wich.*566. *rihht.*553. *schrond.*560. *bled.*567. *Lighly ; lost.*

P. 26. Athir laught has thair lance that lemyt so light
 On twa stedis thai straid with ane sterne schiere
 Togiddir freschly thai frekis fruschit in fay 570
 Thair speris in splendris spreit
 On scheldis schonkit & schent In feild far away
 Euin our thair hedis went

Thai lufly ledis belife lightit on the land
 And laught out suerdis lufly and lang 575
 Thair stedis stakkerit in y^e stour and stude stummerand
 Al to stiffillit and stonayt the strakis war sa strang
 Athir berne braithly bet with ane bright brand
 On fute freschly thai frekis feghtin thai fang
 Thai hewit on hard steil hartly with hand 580
 Quhil the spaldis and the sparkis spedely out sprang
 Schir rannald raught to y^e renk ane rout wes vnryde
 Clenely in the collair
 Fifty mailyeis & mair Ane wound y^t wes wyde
 Euin of the schuldir he schair 585

Thus thai faucht on fute on the fair feild
 The blude famyt thame fra on feild quhare thai found
 All the bernys on the bent about that beheild
 For pure sorow of that sight thai sight vnsound
 Schire teris schot fra schalkis schene vndir schei/d 590
 Quhen thai foundrit ane fel fey to the grund
 Baith thair hartis can brist braithly but beild
 Thair wes na staluart vnstonait so sterne wes y^e stound
 Schir rannaldis body wes broght to the bright tent
 Syne to the castel of stone 595
 Thai had schir regal of rone Away with him went
 With mekil murnyng and mone

568. solight.

572. fir.

576. in.

586. fautht.

590. scheid.

P. 27. Thus endit the auynantis with mekil honour
 yit has men thame in mynd for thair manhede
 Thair bodeis wes beryit baith in ane hour 600
 Set segis for thair saullis to syng and to reid
 Than gologrus graithit of his men in glisnand armour
 Ane schir louys the lele ane lord of that leid
 Ane vthir heght edmond that prouit paramour
 The thrid heght schir bantellas the batal to leid 605
 The ferd wes ane weryour vvorthy and wight
 His name wes schir sanguel
 Cumly and cruel Foundis to the fecht
 Thir four treuly to tell

Schir lyonel to schir louys wes leuit with ane lance 610
 Schir ewin to shir edmond athir ful euin
 Schir bedwar to schir bantellas to enschew his chance
 That baith war nemmyt in neid nobil to neuin
 To schir sangwel soght gude gyromalance
 Thus thai mellit and met with ane stout steuin 615
 Thir lufly ledis on the land without legiance
 With seymely schei/dis to schew thai set vpone seuin
 Thir cumly knightis to kyth ane cruel course maid
 The frekis felloun in feir
 Wondir stoutly can steir Rudly thai raid 620
 With geir grundin ful cleir

Than thair hors vith thair hochis sic harmis couth hint
 As crasit in vnquart quakand thai stand
 the frekis freschly thai fure as fyre out of flynt
 thair lufly lancis thai loissit and lichtit on the land 625
 Right styth stuffit in steill thai stotit na stynt
 Bot buskit to bataille with birny and brand

602. glifnand.	613. nenmyt.	618. kinghtis; MS. damaged.
611. a thir.	617. scheidis.	623. trasit.

P. 28. Thair riche birnys thai bet derfly with dynt
 Hewis down in grete haist hartly with hand
 Thai mighty men vpon mold ane riale course maid 630
 Quhill clowis of clene mail
 Hoppit out as the hail Sa bauldly thai baid
 Thai beirnys in the bataill

Thai bet on sa bryimly thai beirnys on the bent.
 Bristis birneis with brandis burnist full bene 635
 Throu thair schene scheildis thair schulderis var schent.
 Fra schalkis schot schire blude our scheildis so schene
 Ryngris of rank steill rattillit and rent
 Gomys grisly on the grund *granis* on the grene
 The roy ramyt for *renth* richist of *rent* 640
 For thair of his *knichtis* cruel and kene
 Sa wondir freschly thair force thai frest on the feildis.
 Sa huge wes the melle
 Wes nane sa sutell couth se Bot god that al weildis
 Quhilk gome suld *gouern* the gre 645

The wyis wroght vthir grete wandreth and weuch.
 Wirkand woundis full wyde with wapnis of were
 Helmys of hard steill thai hatterit and heuch
 In that hailsing thai hynt grete harmys & here
 All to turnit thair entyre traistly and tewch 650
 Burnist bladis of steill throw birneis thay bere.
 Schort *suerdis* of scheith smertly thay dreuch
 Athir freik to his fallow with fellonne affere
 Throw platis of polist steill thair poyntis can pase
 All thus thai threw in that thrang 655
Staluart strak*is* and strang Thai doughtyis on dase
 With daggaris derfly thay dang

632. banldly.

639. grams.

645. gonern.

634. bent.

640. renth ; reut.

652. snerdis.

636. Thron.

641. kinghtis.

656. Scaluart.

P. 29. Schir lyonell schir lovves laught has in hand
 And sesit is sangvvell with giromalaus the gude
 Schir evin has schir edmond laid on the land 660
 Braithly bartynit with baill bullerand in blude
 Schir bedwar to schir bantellas yaldis vp his brande
 In that stalwart stour thay styth men in stude
 Wes nane forssy on fold that wes feghtand
 Wnmaglit and marrit myghtles in mude 665
 Wes nane sa proud of his part that prisit quhen he yeid
 Bedwer and lyonell
 War led to the castell To arthour thay led
 The cumly knight sangwell

Schir edmond loissit has his life and laid is full lav 670
 Schir evin hurtis has hynt hidwise and sair
 Knightis caryis to the corse wes cumly to know
 And had hym to the castell vvith mekill hard cair
 Thai did to that doughty as the dede aw
 Wthir four of the folk foundis to the fair 675
 that wes dight to the dede be the day can daw
 than said bernys bald brym as bair
 We sal evin that is od or end in the pane
 Thai stuffit helmys in hy
 Breist plait and birny All geir that myght gane 680
 Thay renkis maid reddy

Schir agalus schir evvmond honest and habill
 Schir mychin schir meligor men of grete estait
 than stertis out ane sterne knyght stalvvart and stabill
 Ane berne that heght schir hevv hardy and hait 685
 Nov vvil I rekkyn the renkis of the round tabill
 That has traistly thame tight to governe that gait

P. 30. Furth faris the folk but fenyeing or fabill
 That demyt war be the lord lufsum of lait.
 Schir Cadour of Cornwel cumly and cleir 690
 Schir owales schir Iwell
 Schir myreot mighty emell Foundis in feir
 Thir four treuly to tell

Thair wes na trefy of treux trow ye full traist
 Quhen thai myghty can mach on mold quhair thai met 695
 thai brochit blonkis to thair sydis out of blude braist
 thair lufly lancis thai loissit and lightit but let
 Sadillis thai temyt tyt thir trew men and traist.
 Braidit out brandis on birnys thai bet
 As fyre that fleis fra the flynt thay fechtin sa fast 700
 With vengeand wapnis of were throu wedis thai wet
 It war teirfull to tell treuly the tend.
 Of thair strife sa strang
 The feght so fellely thai fang yit laught it ane end
 yoght it lestit neuer so lang 705

Schir oviles schir Iwill in handis war hynt
 And to the lufly castell war led in ane lyng
 thair with the stalwartis in stour can stotin and stynt
 And baith schir agalus & schir hew wes led to the kyng
 Than schir golograse for greif his gray ene brynt. 710
 Wod wraith as the wynd his handis can wryng
 yit makis he mery magry quhasa mynt
 Said I sal bargane abyde & ane end bryng
 to morne sickirly my self sall seik to the feild
 He buskit to ane barfray 715
 twa smal bellis rang thay Wes schene vndir scheild
 Than seymly arthnr can say

688. fenyenig.

689. bemyt war bethe lord luffum.

690. Coruwel.

694. natrety.

704. lāght.

711. ad.

717. arthnr.

P. 31. Quhat signifyis yone rynging said the ryale
 Than said spynagros with speche schir sen speir
 That sall I tell yow with tong treuly in taill 720
 The wy y^t weildis yone wane I warn you but weir
 He thinkis his aune self shall do for his dail
 Is nane sa prouit in this part of pyth is his peir
 yow worthis wisly to wirk ane wy for to wail
 That sal duchtely his deid do with yone deir 725
 He is y^e forsiest freik be fortune his freynd
 That I wait leuand this day
 Than schir gawine y^e gay y^t he myght furth weynd
 Prayt for y^e iournay

The king grantit y^e gait to schir gawane 730
 And prayt to y^e grete god to grant him his grace
 Him to saue and to salf y^t is our souerane
 As he is makar of man and alkyn myght haise
 Than schir spynagros y^e freik wox ferly vnfane
 Murnyt for schir gavvyne and mekil mayne maise 735
 And said for his saik y^t saiklese vves slane
 tak nocht yone keyne knight to countir in this hard cais
 Is nane sa stalvart in stour vvith stoutnes to stand
 Of al y^t langis to the king
 The mair is my murnyng Hynt vpon hand 740
 ye suld this fell fechting

Sen ye ar sa vvourschipfull and vvourthy in vvere
 Demyt vvith the derrest maist doughty in deid
 yone berne in the battale vvil ye nocht forbere
 For al y^e mobil on the mold merkit to meid 745
 Gif I de doughtely the les is my dere
 Thocht he vvar sampsone himself sa me crite reid

P. 32. I forsaik nocht to feght for al his grete feir
 I do the vveill for to vvit doutlese but dreid
 than said schir spynagrose sen ye vvil of neid 750
 Be bovn to the battale
 Wirkis vvith counsale And do it in deid
 It sall right gret avale

Quhen ye mach hym on mold merk to hym evin
 And bere ye your bright lance in myddis his scheild. 755
 Mak that course cruel for crystis lufe of hevin
 And syne vvirk as I vvise your vappins to vveild
 Be he stonayt yone sterne stout beis his stevin
 He vvourdis brym as ane bair that bydis na beild
 Noy you nocht at his note that nobill is to uevin 760
 Suppose his dyntis be deip dentit in your scheild
 Tak na haist vpone hand quhat happunys may hynt
 Bot lat the riche man rage
 And fecht in his curage Syne dele ye your dynt.
 To svvyng vvith suerd quhil he suage 765

Quhen he is stuffit thair strike and hald hym on steir
 Sa sal ye stonay yone stowt suppose he be strang
 Thus may ye lippin on the lake throu lair y^t I leir.
 Bot gif ye wirk as wise you worthis that wrang
 The king and his knihtis cumly and cleir 770
 In armour dewly hym dight be the day sprang
 Than wes schir kay wondir wo wit ye but weir
 In defalt of ane freik the feghting to fang
 That gome gudely furth gais and graithit his geir
 Evin to the castell he raid 775
 Huvit in ane dern slaid Anairmit of weir
 Sa come ane knight as he baid

P. 33. That knight buskit to schir kay one ane steid broune
 Braissit in birneis and basnet full bene
 He cryis his ensenye and conteris hym full sounne 780
 And maid ane course curagious cruell and kene
 Thair luffly lancis thai loissit and lightit baith doune.
 And girdit out suerdis on the grund grene.
 And hewit on hard steill hartlie but hounne
 Rude reknyng raise thair renkis betuene 785
 Thair mailyeis with melle thay merkit in the medis.
 The blude of thair bodeis
 Throw breist plait & birneis Our ran thair riche vedis
 As roise ragit on rise

Thus thai faught vpone fute without fenyeing 790
 The sparkis flaw in the feild as fyre out of flynt
 Thai luffly ledis in lyke thai layid on in ane ling
 Delis thair full doughtely mony derf dynt
 Duschand on deir wedis dourly thai dyng
 Hidwise hurtis and huge haistely thai hynt 795
 That knight carpit to schir kay of discomforting
 Of this stonay and stour I rede that ye stynt
 I will yeild the my brand sen na better may bene
 Quhair that fortune will faill
 Thair may na besynes avail That closit wes clene 800
 He braidit vp his ventail

For to ressaue the brand the berne wes full blith
 For he wes byrsit and beft and braithly bledand
 yoght he wes myghtles his mercy can he thair myth
 And wald y^t he nane harim hynt with hart & with hand
 Thai caryit baith to the kynde cumly to kyth 806
 Thair lancis war loissit and left on the land

P. 34. Than said he loud vpone loft lord will ye lyth
 ye sall nane torfeir betyde I tak vpone hand
 Na mysliking haue in hart nor haue ye na dout 810
 Oft in romanis I reid
 Airly sporne late speid The knight that wes stout
 The king to the pailyeounē gart leid

Thai hynt of his harnese to helyn his wound
 Lechis war noght to lait with sawis sa sle 815
 With that mony fresch freik can to the feild found
 With gologras in his geir grete of degre.
 Armyt in rede gold and rubeis sa round
 With mony riche relíkis riale to se
 thair wes on gologras quhair he glaid on the ground. 820
 Frenyeis of fyne silk fratit full fre
 Apone sterand stedis trappit to the heill
 Sexty schalkis full schene
 Cled in armour sa clene All stuffit in steill.
 No wy wantit I wene 825

That berne raid on ane *blonk* of ane ble quhite
 Blyndit all with bright gold and beriallis bright
 To tell of his deir weid war doutles delite
 And also ter for to tell the travalis war tight
 His name & his nobillay wes noght for to nyte 830
 Thair wes na hathill sa heich be half ane fute hicht
 He lansit out our ane land and drew noght ane lyte
 Quhair he suld frastyn his force and fangin his fight
 Be that schir gawyne the gay wes graithit in his gere
 Cummyng on the ta syde 835
 Hovand battale to abyde With schelde and with spere
 All reddy samyne to ryde

811. romams.

816. fresch.

821. filk.

826. bonlk.

827. goldfand.

P. 35. Thir lufly ledis on the land left be yame allane
 tuke nowthir fremmyt nor freyndis bot found thame fra
 Twa rynnyng renkis raith the riolyse has tane 840
 Ilk freik to his feir to frestin his fa
 Thai gird on tva grete horse on grund q'hil thai grane
 The trew helmys and traist in tathis thai ta
 The rochis reirdit with the rasch quhen thai samyne rane
 Thair speris in the feild in flendris gart ga 845
 The stedis stakerit in the stour for streking on stray
 The bernys bowit abak
 Sa woundir rude wes the rak Couth na leid say
 Quhilk that happynnit the lak

Thai brayd fra thair blonkis besely and bane 850
 Syne laught out suerdis lang and lufly.
 And hewit on hard steill wondir hawtane
 Baith war thai haldin of hartis heynd and hardy.
 Gologras grew in greif at schir gawane
 On the hight of the hard steill he hyt hym in hy 855
 Pertly put with his pith at his pesane
 And fulyeit of the fyne maill may yan fyfty
 The knight stakrit with the straik all stonayt in stound
 Sa woundir scharply he schair
 The berne that the brand bair Can to his faa found
 Schir gawyne with ane fell fair 861

With ane bitand brand burly and braid
 Quhilk oft in battale had bene his bute and his belde.
 He leit gird to the grome with greif that he had
 And claif throw the cantell of the clene schelde 865
 Throw birny and breist plait and bordour it baid
 The fulye of the fyne gold tell in the feild

843. tathis.

851. langht.

866. brei st.

P. 36. The rede blude with the rout folowit the blaid
 For all the wedis I wise that the wy weild
 Throw claspis of clene gold and clowis sa cleir 870
 Thair with schir gologras the syre
 In mekill angir and ire Leit fle to his feir
 Also ferse as the fyre

Sic dintis he delt to that doughty
 Leit hym destanyt to danger and dreid 875
 Thus wes he handillit full hait that hawtane in hy
 The scheld in countir he kest our his cleir weid
 Hewit on hard steill woundir haistely
 Gart beryallis hop of the hathill about hym on breid
 Than the king vnto criste kest vp ane cry 880
 Said lord as thow life lent to levand in leid
 As thow formit all frute to foster our fude
 Grant me confort this day
 As thow art god verray For gawyne the gude
 Thus prais the king in affray 885

Golagras at gawyne in sic ane greif grew
 As lyoun for falt of fude faught on the fold
 With baith his handis in haist that haltane couth hew.
 Gart stanys hop of the hathill that haltane war hold.
 Birny and breist plait bright for to schew 890
 Mony mailye and plait war marrit on the mold
 Knichtis ramyt for reuth schir gawyne thai rew
 y^t doughty delit with hym sa for dout he war defolde
 Sa wondir scharply he schare throu his schene schroud
 His scheild he chopit hym fra 895
 In twenty pecis and ma Witlese and woud.
 Schir wawane writhit for wa

P. 37. Thus wourthit schir gawyne wraith and wepand
 And straik to that stern knight but stynt
 All engreuit the grome with ane bright brand. 900
 And delt thairwith doughtely mony derf dynt
 Throw byrny and breistplait bordour and band
 He leit fle to the freke as fyre out of flynt
 He hewit on with grete haist hartly with hand
 Hakkit throw the hard weid to the hede hynt 905
 Throw the stuf with the straik stapalis and stanis
 Schir wawine wourthy in wail
 Half ane span at ane spail He hewit attanis
 Quhare his harnes wes hail

Thus raithly the riche berne rassit his array 910
 The tothir stertis ane bak the sterne that wes stout
 Hit schir gawayne on y^e gere quhil greuit wes the gay
 Betit doune the bright gold and beryallis about
 Scheddit his schire wedis scharply away .
 That lufly lappit war on loft he gart thame law lout 915
 The sterne stakrit with the straik and stertis on stray
 Quhill neir his resoune wes tynt sa rude wes the rout
 The beryallis on the land of bracheris gart light
 Rubeis and sapheir
 Precious stanis y^t weir That dantely wes dight 920
 Thus drese thai wedis sa deir

Thai gyrd on sa grymly in ane grete Ire
 Baith schir gavine the grome and gologras the knight
 The sparkis flew in the feild as fagottis of fire
 Sa wndir frely thai frekis fangis the fight 925
 Thai lusчит and laid on thai luflyis of lyre
 King arthur Ihesu besoght seymly with sight

P. 38. As thow art souerane god sickerly and syre
 At thow vvald warys fra wo wauane the wight
 And grant the frekis on fold farar to fall 930
 Baith thair honouris to saif
 At crist with credence thai craif And thus pray thay all
 Knight squyar and knaif

Thai mellit on with malice thay myghtyis in mude
 Mankit throu mailyeis and maid thame to mer 935
 Wraithly wrought as thai war witlese and wod
 Be that schir wawane the wy likit the wer
 The ble of his bright weid wes bullerand in blude
 thair with the nobill in neid nyghit hym ner
 Straik hym with ane steill brand in stede quhare he stude
 The scheld in fardellis can fle in feild away fer 941
 The toyir hyt hym agane with ane hard swerd
 As he loutit our ane bra
 His feit founderit hym fra Grulingis to erd
 Schir gologras graithly can ga 945

Or ~~ewer~~ he gat vp agane gude schir gawane
 Grippit to schir gologras on the grund grene
 Thair of gromys wes glaid gudly and gane
 Lovit criste of that case with hartis sa clene
 Ane daggar dayntely dight that doughty has drawne 950
 Than he carpit to the knight cruel and kene
 Gif thou luffis thi life lelely noght to layne.
 yelde me thi bright brand burnist sa bene
 I rede thow wirk as I vvise or war the betide
 The toyir ~~ansuerit~~ schortly 955
 Me think farar to dee Ane sclander to byde
 Than schamyt be verralie

935. aud.

946. ener.

952. lise.

955. ausnerit.

P. 39. Wes I neuer yit defoullit nor fylit in fame
 Nor nane of my eldaris that *eu*er I hard nevin
 Bot ilk berne has bene vnbundin with blame 960
 Ringand in rialte and reullit thame self evin
 Sall neuer sege vndir son se me with schame
 Na luke on my lekame with light nor with leme
 Na nane of the nynt degre haue noy of my name
 I swere be suthfast god that settis all on sevin 965
 Bot gif that wourschip of were win me away
 I trete for na favour
 Do furth thi devoir Dontles this day.
 Of me gettis thou na more

Lordingis and ladyis in the castell on loft 970
 Quhen thai saw thair liege lord laid on the landis
 Mony sweit thing of sware swown*it* full oft
 Wyis wourthit for wo to wringin thair handis
 Wes nowthir solace nor sang thair sorow to soft
 Ane sayr stonay and stour at thair hartis standis 975
 On criste cumly thay cry on croce as thou coft
 With thi blissit blude to bring ws out of bandis
 Lat neuer our souerane his cause with schame to *en*cheif
 Mary farest of face
 Beseik thi sone in this cace He grant ws to geif 980
 Ane drop of his grete grace

Thus the ledis on loft in langour war lent
 The lordis on the toyir side for liking thay leugh
 Schir gawyne tretit the knight to turn his entent
 For he wes vvondir vva to vvirk hym mare wugh 985
 Schir say for thi self thow seis thou art schent
 It may nocht mend the ane myte to mak it so teugh

P. 40. Rise and raik to our roy Richest of rent
 Thow salbe newit at neid with nobillay eneuch
 And dukit in our duchery all the duelling 990
 Than war I woundir vnwis
 To purchase proffit for pris All my leuing
 Quhare schame ay euer lyis

y^e sege y^t schrenk*is* for na schame y^e schent might *hym*
 schend

That mare luffis his life than lois vpone erd 995
 Sal neuer freik on fold fremmyt nor freynde
 Gar me lurk for ane luke lavvit nor lerd
 For quhasa vvith vvourschip sall of this vvarld vvende
 Thair vvil nane vvyis that ar vvys vvary the vverd
 For ony treti may tyde I tell the the teynd 1000
 I vvil noght turn myn entent for all this vvarld brend
 Or I pair of pris ane penny vvorth in this place
 For besandis or beryell
 I knaw myne avne quarrell To dee in this cace
 I dreid not the pereill 1005

Schir gavvyne revvit the renk y^t vves riale
 And said to y^e reuerend riche and rightuis
 Hovv may I succour y^e sound semely in sale
 Before this pepill in plane and pair noght thy pris
 That sall I tel y^e vvith tong trevvly in tale 1010
 Wald yovv denye y^e in deid to do my deuis
 Lat it vvorth at my vvil y^e vvourschip to vvale
 As I had vvonnyn y^e of vvere vvourthy and vvys
 Syne cary to y^e castel quhare I haue maist cure
 Thus may yovv saif me fra syte 1015
 As I am cristynit perfite And sauf thyn honoure
 I sall thi kyndnes quyte

P. 41. That war hard said y^t heynd sa haue I gude hele
 Ane wounder peralous poynt partenynng grete plight
 To sower in thi gentrice but signete or sele 1020
 And I before saw y^e neuer sickerly with sight
 To leif in thi laute and thow war vnlele
 Than had I cassin in cair mony kene knight
 Bot I know thou art kene and alse cruell
 Or thow be fulyeit fey freke in y^e fight 1025
 I do me in thi gentrice be drightin sa deir
 He lenyt vp in y^e place
 The toyir raithly vpraise In feild of his feir
 Gat neuer grome sic ane grace

Than thei nobillis at neid yeid to thair note new 1030
 Freschly foundis to feght all fenyeand thair fair
 Tua schort suerdis of scherth smertly thai drew
 Than thai mellit on mold ane myle wan and mare
 Wes newyir casar nor king thair quentance y^t knew
 It semyt be thair contenance y^t kendillit wes care 1035
 Syne thai traist in y^t feild throu trety of trew
 Put vp thair brandis sa braid burly and bair
 Gologras and gawyne gracious and gude
 yeid to the castel of stane
 As he war yoldin & tane Sair murnand in mude 1040
 The king precious in pane

The roy ramand ful raith y^t reuth wes to se
 And raikit full redles to his riche tent
 The watter wet his chekis y^t schalkis myght se
 As all his welthis in warld had bene away went 1045
 And othir bernys for barrat blakynnit thair ble
 Braithly bundin in baill thair breistis war blent

1020, soner; gentrite.
 1029, sit.

1031, fenye and,
 1032, schetlh.

P. 42. The flour of *knighthede* is caught throu his cruelte
 Novv is y^e round tabil rebutit richest of rent
 Quhen vvourschipfull vvavvane y^e vvit of our vvire 1050
 Is led to ane *presounne*
 Novv failyeis gude fortune Grat mony salt tere
 The king cumly vvith croune

Quhen y^t gavvyne the gay grete of degre
 Wes cummyn to y^e castel cumly and cleir 1055
 Gromys of y^t garisoune maid gamyn and gle
 And ledis lofit thair lord lufly of lyere
 Beirdis beildit in blise brightest of ble
 The tothir knightis maid care of arthuris here
 Al thus vvith murnyng and myrth thai maid melle 1060
 Ay quhil y^e segis vvar set to the suppere
 The seymly souerane of y^e sail marschel he vves
 He gart schir gavvyne vpga
 His vvife his doghter alsua War set at y^e des
 And of y^t myghty na ma 1065

He gart at ane sete burd y^e strangearis begin
 the maist seymly in sale ordanit thame sete
 Ilk knyght ane cumly lady y^t cleir vves of kyn
 With kynde contenance the renk couth thame rebete
 Quhen thai vvar machit at mete y^e mare and y^e myn 1070
 And ay the meryest on mold marschalit at mete
 than said he lovvd vpone loft the lord of y^t in
 To al y^e beirnys about of gre y^t vves grete
 Lufly ledis in land lythis me til
 He straik the burd vvith ane vvand 1075
 the quhilk he held in hand Sa vvar thair all stil
 thair vves na vvord muuand

P. 43. Heir ye ar gaderit in grosse al the gretest
 Of gomys that grip has vndir my gouernyng
 Of baronis and burowis of braid land y^e best 1080
 And also the meryest on mold has intronetting
 Cumly knightis in this cace I mak you request
 Freyndfully but falsset or ony fenyeing
 That ye wald to me treuly and traist
 Tell your entent as tuiching this thing 1085
 That now hingis on my hart sa haue I gude hele
 It tuichis myne honour sa neir
 ye mak me plane ansueir I may noght concele
 Thairof I you requeir

Say me ane chois y^e tane of thir twa 1090
 Qubethir ye like me lord laught in the feild
 Or ellis my life at y^e lest lelely forga
 And boune yow to sum berne y^t myght be your beild
 The wourthy wyis at y^t word wox woundir wa
 Thax thai wist thair souerane wes schent vndir scheild
 We wil na fauour here fenye to frende nor to fa 1096
 We like yow ay as our lord to were and to weild
 your lordschip we may noght forga else lang as we leif
 ye sal be our gouernour
 Quhil your dais may endure For chance y^t may cheif
 In eise and honour 1101

Quhen this auenand and honest had maid this ansuer
 And had tald thair entent trewly him till
 Than schir gologras the gay in gudly maneir
 Said to thai segis semely on syll 1105
 How wourschipful wavane had wonnin him on weir
 to vvirk him vvandreth or vvough quhilk vvar his wil

P. 44. How fair him fell in fecht syne how he couth forbere
 In sight of his souerane this did y^e gentill
 He has me sauit fra syte throw his gentrice 1110
 It war syn but recure
 y^e knightis honour suld smure Quhilk maist is of price
 That did me this honoure

I aught as prynce him to prise for his prouese
 That wanty nocht my wourschip as he y^t al wan 1115
 And at his bidding full bane blith to obeise
 This berne full of bewte y^t all my baill blan
 I mak y^t knawin and kend his grete kyndnes
 The countirpas to kyth to him gif I can
 He raikit to schir gawine right in ane race 1120
 Said schir I know be conquest thou art ane kynd man
 Quhen my life and my dede wes baith at thi will
 Thy frendschip frely I fand
 Now wil I be obeyand As right is and skill
 And make y^e manrent vvith hand 1125

Sen fortune cachis the cours throu hir quantys
 I did it nocht for nane dreid y^t I had to de
 Na for na fauting of hart na for na fantise
 Quhare criste cachis y^e cours it rynnys quently
 May novvthir povver nor pith put him to prise 1130
 quhar on fortune quhelmys y^e quheil thair gais grace by
 Quha may his danger endure or destanye dispise
 That led men in langour ay lestand in ly
 The date na langar may endure na drightin deuinis
 Ilk man may kyth be his cure 1135
 Baith knyght king & empriour & mater maist mine is
 And muse in his myrrour

P. 45. Hectour and Alexander and iulius cesar
 Daid and iosue and iudas the gent
 Sampson and salamon y^t wise and wourthy war 1140
 And y^t ryngis on erd richest of rent
 Quhen thai met at y^e merk than might thai na mair
 To speid thame our y^e spere feild enspringing thai *sprint*
 Quhen fortune worthis vnfrende than failieis welefair
 Thair ma na tresour ourtak nor twyn hir entent 1145
 All erdly riches and ruse is noght in thair garde
 Quhat menis fortune be skill
 Ane gude chance or ane ill Is worth his rewarde
 Ilkane be werk and be will

Schir hallolkis schir hewis heynd and hardy 1150
 Schir lyonel lufly and alse schir bedwere
 Schir wawane y^e wise knight wicht and wourthy
 Carys furth to y^e king cumly and clere
 Alse my self sall pase with yow reddy
 My kyth and my castel compt his conquere. 1155
 Thai war arait ful raith that ryale company
 Of lordis and ladis lufsum to lere
 With grete lightis on loft y^t gaif grete leime
 Sixty torcheis ful bright
 Before schir gologras y^e knyght In ony riche reime
 That wes ane semely syght 1161

All effrayt of y^t fair wes the fresch king
 Wend the wyis had bene wrought all for the weir
 Lordis laught thair lancis and went in ane lyng
 And graithit thame to y^e gait in thair greif geir 1165
 Spynok spekis with speche said moue you na thing
 It semys saughtnyng thai seik I se be thair feir

P. 26. yone riche cummis arait in riche robbing
 I trow this deuore be done I dout for na deir
 I wait schir gawane y^e gay has graithit this gait 1170
 Betuix schir gologras and he
 Gude contenance I se Lufsum of lait
 And vthir knightis so fre

The renk raikit to y^e roy with his riche rout
 Sexty schalkis y^t schene seymly to schaw 1175
 Of banrenttis and baronis bauld hym about
 In clathis of cleyne gold cumly to know
 To y^t lordly on loft y^t luffly can lout
 Before y^t riale renkis richest on raw
 Salust y^e bauld berne with ane blith wout 1180
 Ane furlenth before his folk on feildis so favv
 The king crochit vwith croune cumly and cleir
 Tuke him vp by the hand
 With ane fair sembland Did to y^e deir
 Grete honour y^t auenand 1185

Than y^t seymly be sight said to y^e gent
 Wes vailyeand and verteous foroutin ony vice
 Heir am I cumyn at this tyme to your present
 As to y^e vvourschipfullest in vvarld wourthy and wise
 Of al y^t ryngis in erd richest of rent 1190
 Of pyth and of proues peirles of prise
 Heir I mak yovv ane grant vwith gudly entent
 Ay to your presence to persevv vwith al my seruice
 Quhare euer ye found or fair be firth or be fell
 I sal be reddi at your vvill 1195
 In alkin resounne and skill Treuly to tell
 As I am haldin thair till

1172. luffum.

1174. rent.

1196. resonne.

1197. thairtill.

P. 47. He did the conquer to know all the cause quhy
 That all his hathillis in y^t heir hailly on hight
 How he wes wonnyn of wer with wawane y^e wy 1200
 And al the fortune y^e freke befell in y^e fight
 The dout and y^e danger he tauld him quently
 Than said arthur him seluin semely by sight
 This is ane souerane full thing be ihesu think I
 To leif in sic perell and in sa grete plight 1205
 Had ony preiudice apperit in y^e partyce
 It had bene grete perell
 Bot sen y^e lawte is lell The mare is thi price
 That thow my kyndnes wil heill

I thank the mekill schir knight said the ryall 1210
 It makis me blythar to be than all thi braid landis
 Or all the renttis fra thyne vnto ronsiwall
 yoght I myght reif thame with right rath to my handis
 Than said the senyeour in syth semely in saill
 Because of yone bald berne that broght me of bandis
 All that I haue wndir hewyne I hald of you haill 1216
 In firth forest and fell quhare ever that it standis
 Sen vourschipfull wawane has wonnyn to your handis
 The senyory in gouernyng
 Cumly conquerour and kyng As liege lord of landis
 Heir mak yow obeising 1221

And syne fewte I yow fest without *fenyeing*
 Sa y^t the cause may be kend and knawin throw skill
 Blithly bow and obeise to your bidding
 As I am haldin to tell treuly thair till 1225
 Of schir gologras grant blith wes the king
 And thocht y^e fordward wes fair freyndschip to fulfil

1200. wounyn.

1211. tobe; thau.

1224. bibding.

1201. fortune.

1217. ener.

1227. freynd schip.

1206. preuidice.

1222. with out; senyenig.

P. 48. Thair schir gavnane the gay throu requiring
 Gart y^e souerane him self semely on sail
 Cary to y^e castel cleirly to behald 1230
 With all y^e vvourthy y^t vvere
 Erll duke and douch spere That blyth vvar & bald
 Baith banrent and bachilere

Quhen y^e semely souerane vves set in y^e sail
 It vves selcouth to se the seir seruice 1235
 Wynis vvvisly in vvane vvent full grete vvail
 Among the pryncis in place peirles to price
 It vvar teir for to tel treuly in tail
 To ony vvy in this vvarld vvourthy I vvise
 With reualing and reuay all the oulk hale 1240
 Also rachis can ryn vndir the wod rise
 On y^e riche riuier of rone ryot thai maid
 And syne on y^e nynte day
 The renkis rial of array With outin mare baid
 Bownyt hame thair way 1245

Quhen the ryal Roy maist of renoune
 With al his reuerend rout wes reddy to ryde
 The king cumly with kith wes crochit with croune
 To schir gologras y^e gay said gudly y^t tyde
 Heir mak I the reward as I haue resoune 1250
 Before their senyeouris in sight semely beside
 As *tuiching* y^e *temporalite* in toure and in toun
 In firth forest and fell and woddis so wide
 I mak releisching of *yin* allegiance
 But dreid I sall y^e warand 1255
 Baith be sey and be land With outin distance
 Fre as I the first fand

Explicit.

[IIb.]

Balade.

- P. 49. Thingis in kynde desyris thingis lyke
 Bot discontrair hatis ewiry thing
 Sauf onely mankinde can nevir wele lyke
 Bot gif he haue a latiousse lyving
 Fleschly desyre and gastely *nurisching* 5
 In till a persone all samyn to be wrought
 Water & fyre togeder in kyndelyng
 It may wele ryme Bot it accordis nought
- A man at one for to serue lordis twayn
 The quhilk be bath contrair in opynioun 10
 To plesse thame bath & purches no disdayn
 Talk with that ane / and with the tothir rowne
 Be trew to both with out *twich* of tresoun
 Tell hym of hym the thing y^t newir was wrought
 To bring all this to gude conclusioun 15
 It may wele ryme/bot id accordis nought
- To haue a gall clepit a gentill dow
 To be my frende / and geve me false counsaill
 to brek my hede & syne put on a how
 To be a preste and formest in bataill 20
 To ly in bed. and strang castell assaill
 To be a marchand quhare na gude may be bought
 to haue a trew wyf / with a wantoun taile
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought
- To be of no connyng & know the herbe 25
 To carp langage y^t none may vndir stonde

5. fleschly ; mirisching.
 6, 18, 20, 22, 25. tobe.

13. tnych.
 19. puton.

24. bath.

P. 50. A fule to haue / a veray wise proverbe
 A fere born barne of hir that is a bonde
 Wnpossible thingis to tak on hond
 To big a castell or the ground be wroght 30
 To geve a dome be law that may noght stonde
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis noght

A wreh to were a nobill scarlet goun
 A badlyng furring parsillit wele with sable
 A gude husywyf ay rynyng in the toun 35
 A childe to thryve quhilk is vnchastiable
 To be content & lightly changeable
 To haue in daynte thing that newir dougth
 A rome rynnar with out lesing or fable
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought 40

A myghty king in till a pore regioun
 Ane hasty wit / and hye thingis to devise
 Meke almouse dede & false detractioun
 Knyghtly manhede & schamefull couardise
 A hevynly hell a poynfull paradise 45
 A haly doctour with a lecherouse thought
 To wirk on hede / syne eftir tak avise
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis noght

A gilty tong colourit with eloquence
 A false entend within / and dissauable 50
 A blyth visage with frendely apperence
 A cruell hert inviouise and vengeable
 A gentill horse in till a nakit stable
 A mery sang / the hert with sorow sought
 To June thir all & mak thame sufficiaable 55

28. boin.

35. husy wyfay.

37. Tobe.

44. kynitghly.

47. a vise.

P. 51. It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought

Frely to spende and full of covatise
 To seke burgeouns out of ane alde dry stok
 A gay temple without dyvine seruice.
 A birdles cage / a key with outyn lok
 A *toim* scip ay ryding in a rok
 A myghty bischop in a cointre of nought
 A wantoun hird & a wele reulit flok
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought

60

Heir endis the Knightly tale of golagros / and gawa 65
 ne in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman
 and Androw Millar the viii day of *aperile* the yhere of
 god M.C.C.C.C.C. and viii yheris.

59. with out.

61. toun.

[*Device of Androw Myllar.*]

[IIIa.]

[HERE BEGYNNYS THE TALE OF
SYR EGLAMOURE OF ARTOYS.]

*[The Title is taken from Laing's reprint—the original has
one blank leaf before the poem.]*

P. 53.

Iesu chryste hevynnys kyng
 Grant ws all his blissyng
 And bryng ws till his bowir
 And gyf tham lystyng that will heir
 Of Eldaris that befor ws weir 5
 That liffit in grete honour
 I will yow tell of a knyght
 That was balde hardy & wyght
 And stythe in ilke stour.
 Quhare ony deidis of armys weir 10
 The gre he vynnys with honour cleir
 And euir in feilde the flowr
 In till arteas was he borne
 Sa was his fadir hym beforne
 Herkyn I will yow say 15
 Quhare dedis of armys war lent
 With the Erll is he went
 In dern bathe nyght & day
 Sir prinsamour the Erll hyght
 Sir eglemor thai callit the knyght 20
 Was curtas euir & ay
 For the Erldome he hade in halde
 Of deidis of armys he was balde
 With na man sayis he nay
 The Erll has na chylde bot ane 25
 A doghter quhyte as ony bane
 That his ayr sould be
 Cristobell is hir name
 A fayrar lady of blude & bane
 Was neuer in cristynte 30
 Sir eglemor sa hym bare

- P. 54. In all this warlde he luffit nane mare
 Than that lady fre.
 Sertanly bathe day & nyght
 Sa dois the lady y^e nobill knyght 35
 It was the mare pete
 Schir eglemor gert cry.
 Deidis of armys wytterly
 For luff of cristabell
 Quhat maner of man y^t walde hyr haf. 40
 Syk dyntis he tham gaffe
 That doys tham euer to duell
 Thus it fell anys on a day
 Till his squyar can he say
 In chamwr quhar thai rest 45
 Bellamy & you walde lane
 Of a thyng I walde the frane
 Thou walkis est & west
 Sir he sayis *per* my fay
 Quhat sum euer to me ye say 50
 I sall it neuer oute cast.
 The Erllis doghter sa gode me saf
 The luf of hyr bot gif I haf
 My lyfe than haf I lost
 Mastir sayis the squyar fre 55
 ye haf talde me your prevate
 I sall you mak ansuare
 ye ar a knyght of lytill lande
 Takkis noght ill till onderstande
 For mekill walde haf mare 60
 Ande say I till that lady sa
 Till a scourne scho will it ta

P. 55.

And lyghtly lat me fare
 The man that hewys ower hee.
 The spaille will fall in his E 65
 Sa fallis it wyde ouere quhare
 Set yhow noght on syk a thyng
 Thare wowys hyr Emprioure & kyng
 And dukis that ar balde
 Erllis & baronys alsa 70
 The lady kepis nane of tha
 Bot in gudelynes hyr halde
 Wyst hyr fader be hevynnis kyng
 That hyr lykty syk a thyng
 Full dere it walde be salde 75
 That euer scho sould a kyng forsake
 Syne a sympill knyght to take
 Bot gyf thare luff war alde
 Than answeris y^e knyght sa mylde
 Squyar sen thou was a chylde 80
 Thou has bene maste with me
 In deidis of armys & mony stoure
 Quhare herde thou euer my dishonowr
 Say furthe sa gode saf the
 Nay sir be goddis myght 85
 yhe ar haldyn the doghtyast knyght
 Of ony in cristynte
 In deide of armys be gode of liffe
 yhour body is worthe sic oyir fyfe
 Grant mercy sir sayde he 90
 The knyght sythit & sayde na mare
 till his chamur can he fare
 That rychely was wroght

P. 56. Till cryste his handis up kest sone
 Chryste than tyde me of my bone 95
 On rude as thou me boght
 The Erllis dogheter fayr & fre
 That scho myght myne awne be
 That maste is in my thoght
 That I myght wedde hyr to my wyffe 100
 And ioyis hyr in all my lyffe
 Off care than war I broght
 On the morn y^e madyn small
 Before hyr fader in the hall
 Amang thir byrdis bryght 105
 Ilke gentill man semblyt bot hee
 The lady sayde for goddis pete
 Quhar is sir eglemor my knyght
 His squyer sayis with sympill chere.
 He is seyke & dede full nere 110
 He prayis yhow of a syght
 For he is castyn in sik care
 Bot yhe hym mende of his sare
 He bydis noght oure a nyght
 The Erll than till his doghter spak. 115
 Damysell for cristis sake
 herkyn quhat I the say
 Efter met do as the heinde
 Till his chamur luke at thou wende
 He servyt ws mony day 120
 Treuly efter myne entent
 In iustyng na in turnament
 He sayde ws neuer nay
 Quhare ony deidis of armys were

P. 57.

The gre he wynnys with honour dere

125

Now help hym gyf thou may

Efter met the lady went

To do hyr fader comaundement

Scho buskis hyr to wende.

With hyr tuke scho madynnis twa

130

Till his chamur for to ga

And confort has he tane

He talde me & my maydynis heynde

That he walde to the reuer wende

Wyth his halkis ilkane

135

The Erll sayde with outyn le

I will wende to se tham fle

For confort of that knyght

On the morn quhen it was day.

Sir eglemor tuke the way

140

Till the reuer bryght

The Erll buskyt & made hym yhare.

And bathe thai rade to y^e ~~re~~are

To se y^e sembly syght

All that day thai made gude chere

145

A wrethe began as yhe may heire

Lang or it was nyght

As thai went hamewart be the way

The knyght can the Erll pra

Sir will yhe me heire

150

Sir he sayde ~~per~~ my fay

Quhat sa euer yhe to me say

It is me leffe & deire

For the doghtyast knyght art thou

P. 53.	In all my lande y ^t I wate now	155
	Oyir befer or ner	
	Syr he sayde for cherite	
	Cristabel yhour doghter fre	
	Quhen sall scho haf a fere	
	The Erll sayde sa gode me saffe	160
	I know na man y ^t scho will haf	
	My doghter bryght of ble	
	Gude sir I yhou pray	
	I haf yhou <i>seruit</i> thys mony day	
	ye wyche hyr saf on me	165
	The Erll sayde be goddis payn	
	Will thou hyr wyn as I the sayn	
	Witht deidis of armys thre	
	Thow sall haf my doghter der	
	And all arteas fer & ner	170
	I halde thar to sayde he	
	The knyght sayde sa mot I the	
	At my iornay fayn walde I be	
	He buskyt & made hym bane	
	the Erll sayde here bewest	175
	A gyande has a fayr forest	
	Syk saw I neuer nane	
	Wyth sypyr treis fair & lang	
	Hertis rynande thare amang	
	The fayrest on fute may gane	180
	Sir walde yhe bryng me ane away	
	Sir knyght than dowrst I hardely say	
	At yhe hade bene thare	
	Petyr sayde the knyght than	
	Gyf he be a cristen man	185

P. 59.

I sall hym neuer forsake
 The Erll sayis be mary clere
 Thou sall feght thare with thi fere
 A chylde men callit arrak
 The knyght thoght than on cristabell 190
 And sware be hym that heryit hell
 That deide I vndertake
 kepe weill my lady & my lande
 Thare to the Erll helde vp his hande
 And trouthis sammyn thai strake 195
 Efter met as I herde say
 Sir eglemor tuke the way
 To that lady fre
 He sayis damysell on ane
 For thi luf I haf vndertane 200
 Deidis of armys thre
 Scho ansuerde sir ma the glad
 A hardare iournay neuer thou hade
 In lande no na cuntre
 For or thou fra thi iournayis pas 205
 For my luf thou sall say alas
 And mony mourn for the
 Sir in hountyng gif thou foundis
 I sall the gyf .ii. gude grew houndis
 Ar dwn as ony da 210
 As I am trew gentill woman
 Was neuer beste that thai at ran
 On fute thai walde it ta
 A gude swerde I sall gif the
 Was fundyn in the greke see 215
 Of tham I knaw na ma

P. 60.

. . . hat thou hap to weilde it weil
 Thare is na helme of Irne & steill
 Na it will throu it ga
 The knyght kyssyt the lady gent 220
 He tuke his leif & fourthe he went
 His iornay has he tane
 A hee streite he haldis fast
 Quhill he come till a fair forest
 Syk saw he neuer nane 225
 Sypir beuys hyngande oute
 The wod was wallyt all aboute
 Ryght rychely with stane
 Furthe he rade I vndirstande
 And sounne a yhett thar he fand 230
 Thar in the knyght is gane
 He blew his horne in that tyde
 Hartis rase on euir ilke syde
 A nobill dere he chaste
 His houndis .ii. the dere can ta 235
 That herde the gyande quhare he lay
 That rasyt hym of his rest
 Me thynk wondir that I heire
 Thar is a theeffe walde stele my dere
 Hym vvar weill better ses 240
 Be hym that war the crowne of thorne
 Hym hade better bene onborne
 He boght neuer derrair mes
 Arrak the gyande tuke the way
 Tyll the forest quhare he in lay 245
 I wyst he lykyt ill
 Sir eglemor has doune to dede

[Two blank leaves in original.]


[*The following lines (Pp. 60a, 60b) are taken from Laing's reprint.*]

P. 60a.

Slayne an harte, and smytten of his heed
The pryce he blewe full shrill
And whan he came there the gyaunt was
Good syr he sayd, let me passe
If that it be your wyll
Na ye traytoure thou art tane
My pryncipall hart thou hast slayne
Thou shalt it lyke full yll
The gyaunt at the chase
A great clubbe up he takes
That vylanous was and grat
Suche a stroke he him gaffe
That into the erth went his staffe
A ffoot on every syde
Traytoure he sayd what doest thou here
In my fforest to slee my dere
Here thou shalt now abyde
Eglamoure his sworde out drewe
And in his syght made such a shewe
and made him blynde that tyde
How be it he loste his syght
He fought with Syr Eglamoure the knyght
Two dayes and more
Till the thyrde day at pryme
Sir Eglamoure wayted well his tyme
And to the herte him bare
Throughe goddes myght and his knyfe
There the gyaunte lost his lyfe
Fast he began to rore
For certayne loth as I you saye
When he was moten there he laye
He was fyftene ffoote and more
Through the myght of God and of his knyfe
This hath the gyaunt lost his lyfe

P. 60b.

He may thank god of his boone
The gyauntes heade with hym he bare
The ryght way he found thare
Tyll he came to the castell of stone
All the whole courte came him agayne
Suche a heed they gan sayne
Sawe they never none
Before the erle he it bare
My lord he sayd I have been thare
Wytnesse of you all
The erle sayd syth it is done
Another journey there shall come sone
Buske the and make the ayre
To Satyn that countre
For therein maye no man be
For doute of a bore
His tuskes are a yard longe
What fleshe that they come amonge
It couereth never more
Both man and beest it sleeth
All that ever he overtaketh
And gyveth them woundes sore
Syr Eglamoure wold not gayne saye
His leave he toke, and went his waye
To his journey wente he
Towarde Satyn I understande
A fourtnyght he went on lande
And also longe on see
It ffell agayne the even tyde
In to the forest he dyd ryde
Where as the bore should be
And tydynges of the bore sone he founde
By him men lay dead on many a londe
That pyte it was to se



P. 61.

Sir eglemor vnder ane ake
 Till on the morne can he wake
 The son rase fair & schane 250
 In the forest fourthe he drewgh
 Of the bare he herde a sough
 Quhill ner wode can he gane
 Ryght helmis he fandē al quhare
 That men of armys hade bene thare 255
 At that bare hade slane
 Till a clif than drawis he
 He saw the bare cum fra the see
 His morne drynk hade he tane
 The bare saw quhare he stude 260
 He quhet his tuskis as he war wode
 Til hym he come on syde
 The knyght wenys weil to do
 With a spere he rydis hym to
 Als fast as he may ryde 265
 Al thoght he rade neuer sa fast
 His gude spere on hym he brast
 On fute most hym a byde
 The knyght saw he most a byde
 Til a bank he set his syde 270
 Amang thir holtis hayre
 His gude suerde he drew syne
 And faght fast with that wylde swyne
 Thre dayis & mare
 The kyng than sayde be goddis myght 275
 It war grete syn with the to feght
 Or ellis the for to tene
 For thou has foghtyn with a bare

249. Thill.

261. tuhet.

268. ou.

P. 62.	Has walkyt far & wyde quhare	
	That we all has sene	280
	I haf wyttyn sen I was ray	
	He has slayne fyfty on a day	
	Weill armyt knyghtis kene	
	Met & drynk fourthe thai broght	
	the riche wyne thay sparyt noght	285
	Quhyte clathis thai sprede	
	The kyng sayde fayr sa mot I the	
	I will now dyne for luff of the	
	For thou has bene harde stade	
	Sa help me gode the knyght sayis	290
	I haf foghtyn thyr .iiii. dayis	
	And noght a fute hym fled	
	The kyng sayde sir I pray the	
	All nyght y ^t thou walde duell with me	
	And rest the in a bed	295
	Efter dyner as I herde say	
	the kyng fayrly can hym pray	
	Of quhat lande that he was	
	He sayde my name is antorows	
	I duell with sir prinsamour	300
	The gude Erll of arteas	
	Knyghtis ner the kyng drew	
	this is the knyght y ^t arrak slew	
	The gyandis broder marras	
	Gude sir he sayde <i>per</i> cherite	305
	thir twa dayis thow duell with me	
	Fra me or thou pas	
	thare is a gyande here besyde	
	My doghter that is mekill of pride	

P. 63.	He will hyr haf me fra	310
	I dar neuer wende far oute	
	Bot men of armys be me aboute	
	Sa fellowne is he my fa	
	the bare that thou has slayn here	
	He has bene weill fede this • xv • yhere	315
	Cristyn men to sla	
	Now is he went with sorow Inugh	
	To erde his broder y ^t thou slwgh	
	That euer mare worthe hym wa	
	Till bertyn this bare thai went y ^t tyde	320
	thare was na knyfe on hym walde byte	
	So harde of hyde was he	
	Schyr antorows sen thou hym sleugh	
	Thou may hym brettyn weill inugh	
	Gyf that thi willis be	325
	the knyght to y ^e bare is gane	
	He clevyt hym be the rig bane	
	It was grete ioy to se	
	He sayde lordis I gert hym fall	
	Gyf me the hede tak yhou hym all	330
	yhe wate that is myne fe	
	The kyng sayde sa gode me saf	
	Of this bare quhat yhe will haf	
	yhe hym boght full dere	
	Efter carttis thai sende sone	335
	Thai went hame agayne y ^e none	
	The Cete was tham ner	
	All hale y ^e courte was full fayn	
	That y ^e wykkyt bare was slayn	
	And made a riale chere	340

317. I nugh.

321. lyte.

336. a gayne.

P. 64. The quene sayde gode kepe ws fra schame
 Quhat tyme the gyande cumys hame
 Now tythandis sall yhe heyre
 Agaynis evyn the kyng gert dight
 A grete bathe for the nobill knyght 345
 Of herbis that war gude
 Sir eglemor thare in lay
 Till on the morn y^t it was day
 That men to matynnis yhude
 Be that the kyng hade herde his mes 350
 Be than the gyande cumyn was
 Criande as he war wode
 He sayde sir kyng sende oute to me
 Organatha thi doghter fre
 Or I sall spill thi blude 355
 Sir eglemor on ane ryght.
 Armyt hym in armys bryght
 And till the wallis went he
 He comandyt a squyare for to bere
 The baris hede apon a spere 360
 That the gyande myght se
 He lukyt on the baris hede
 Allas my bare now art thou dede
 Mekill was my trast in the
 Be the lay that I liff in 365
 My litill spottyt hoglyn
 Dere boght thi dede sall be
 The gyande on the wallis dang
 Till at the fyre fast oute sprang
 For na man walde he spare 370
 Till the castell can he cry

344. A gaynis.

359. asquyare.

371. caffell.

P. 65.	Fals tratouris yhe sall dere by	
	The slayng of my bare	
	yhour stane wallis I sall doun dyng	
	Syne wyth my handis I sall yhou hyng	375
	Fra this place or I fare	
	Bot throu the grace of gode almyght	
	the gyande hade his fill of feght	
	The buke sayis sum dele mare	
	Sir eglemor was noght abaysyt	380
	On goddis help was all his traist	
	And on his swerde sa bryght	
	Auenture sayde the kyng than	
	I rede we arme ws ilke man	
	yhone fende will felly feght	385
	The knyght sweris be the rude	
	I sall assay hym war he wode	
	Mekyll is goddis myght	
	He ridis a cowrs assayis his steide	
	He tuke his helme & fourthe he yhede	390
	All pray thai for that knyght	
	Sir eglemor the feilde tays	
	The gyande saw & till hym gays	
	Art thow cumyn my fere	
	Thou art ane y ^t slew my bare	395
	Thou sall forthynk or you hyne fare	
	And by it wounder deire	
	The knyght wenys weil to do	
	With a spere he ridis hym to	
	As man of armys clere	400
	Agaynis hym he makis hym boune	
	Hors & man he strake all doune	

P. 66. That lorde to dede full ner
 the knyght couthe than na better rede
 Quhen y^t his nobill steide was dede 405
 On fute he can hym tane
 Ner hande y^e gyande can he ga
 The ryght arme he strake hym fra
 Ryght be the schulder bane
 Thoght y^t the gyande hade lost his hande. 410
 All day he stude fast feghtande
 Till y^e son rest hade tane
 Syr^ranly with outyn lee
 He has sa foghtyn he may noght dre
 Lyfe lestis in hym name 415
 All that on the wallis were
 Quhen thai herde y^e gyande rare
 For ioy bellis thai ryng
 Edmonde was y^e kyngis name
 He sayde Antrous be sanct iame 420
 Ryght her thou sall be kyng
 To morne crounyt sal thou be
 And thou sall wedde my doghter fre
 Wyth a fwl ryche ryng
 He ansueris agayne sa mylde 425
 Schyr gode gyf yhow ioy of your chylde
 For here may I noght leynde
 Sir knyght than for thi doghty deide
 I sall the gyf a full gud steide
 Is rede as ony rone 430
 In batell na in tornament
 Thou sal thoile na dedis dyn^t
 Quhill thou syttis hym one

413. syr canly.

415. name.

421. thon.

425. a gayne.

432. dyne.

P. 67.

Organatha y^t sweite thyng
 Sayde sir I sall gyf y^e a ryng 435
 Wyth ane sa riche stane.
 Quhare euer thou standis on watter or lande
 Quhill this ryng is on thi hande
 Thou sall neuer be slayne
 He sayde gode yhelde y^e lady fre 440
 Sir scho sayde I sall byde the
 xv. yhere will thou me wedde
 Treuly sa gode me saff
 Kyng na duke I will noght haff
 Thoght he be cumly cledde 445
 He sayde damysell *per* mefay
 Be than I sall wyt y^e to say
 How that I haff spedde
 He tuke the gyandis hede & the bare
 And hame till arteas can he fare 450
 The way y^t cryste hym ledde
 Be aught wokis war cumyn till ende
 In lande of arteas can he leynde
 And to the Erll can fare
 All bot the Erll thai war full fayne 455
 In quert y^t he was cumyn agayne
 Hym welcumyt les & mare.
 And cristabell quhyte as fame
 Herde tell y^e knyght was cumyn hame
 Agayne hym made hyr yhare 460
 And sayde gude sir how haf yhe farne
 Damysell I trauale yharne
 To bryng ws bathe of care
 The knyght kyssyt y^e lady gent

445. hebe.

448. haffspedde.

456. cñyn; a gayne.

459. cñyu.

460. A gayne.

P. 68.	In till the hall than is he went	465
	The riche Erll to teyne	
	the hedis tua before hym layde	
	Lo lorde y ^e knyght sayde	
	In soldan haf I beyne	
	The Erll answerd as he war wa	470
	Quhat may na devill the sla	
	Be sanctihone sa I weyne	
	Thou art bowne I vnderstande	
	to wyn all Arteas of my hande	
	My doghter bryght & schene	475
	The knyght sayde sa mot I the	
	Noght bot gyf I worthy be	
	Help gode for that is best	
	The Erll sayde syk chans myght fall	
	That ane myght cum swlde quyte all	480
	War thou neuer sa prest	
	Now gude lorde I the pray	
	xv. wokis thou gyf me day	
	My banys for to rest	
	Throu law of armys & gentill men	485
	xv. wokis he gaf hym than	
	Na langer walde he fyrst	
	Shir eglemor eftir souper	
	To cristabellis chamur can he spere	
	Thare tortys brynt full bryght	490
	The lady that was of mekill pride	
	Set hym on hyr bedde syde	
	And sayde welcum sir knyght	
	Sa gratioously he can hyr tell	
	Of dedis of armys y ^t hym be fell	495

P. 69.

That thare he duelt all nyght
 Damysell sa haf I spedde
 With grace of gode I sall the wedde
 And thus thare trouthis thai plyght
 Be .xv. wolkis was cumyn & gane 500
 Cristabel that was quhyte as fame
 All falow wox hir hew
 Scho sayde my chamur madynis fre
 Sen that yhe wate my prevate
 Luke weill that yhe be trew 505
 The Erll than with owtyn mare
 Sayde do sir buske & mak the yhare
 Thi iornay cumys all new
 Quhen cristabell herde thir tythandis say
 That lady murnys nyght & day 510
 That all wyghtis may hir rew
 The Erll sayde be grete rome as I herde tell
 Thare byggis a worme bathe bytter & fell
 For suthe as I heyre say
 The fende is of sa mekill renowne 515
 Thare dar na man cum ner the towne
 Be .vii. myle of way
 Arme the weill thidder thou wende
 Luke that thou sla hym wyth thi hande
 Or ellis thou say me nay 520
 Sir Erl I haf doune poyntis twa
 With goddis myght I sall do ma
 Or ellis ende thare for ay
 Sir eglemor to chamur gays
 His leif at cristabell he tays 525
 Was quhyte as floure in feilde

P. 70.	He sayde thare is a poynt vndoune	
	I sall gang ande cum full sounne	
	With help of mary mylde	
	A gude golde ryng I sall gyf the	530
	Kepe it weill my leman fre	
	Gyf criste the sendis a chylde	
	Thus in romans as we say	
	To grete Rome he takis y ^e way	
	to seke this dragoune wylde	535
	Thus y ^e knyght doys as y ^e heynde	
	On his way can he wende	
	to seke this dragone balde	
	Thoght he war neuer sa hardy a knyght.	
	Of y ^e worme quhen he hade syght	540
	His hart began to falde	
	The worme wox ry ^t wonder wrathe	
	He strake hym & his hors bathe	
	till the grounde full calde	
	The knyght ras vp on his feite	545
	the wylde worme he began to meite	
	With stythe strakis & balde	
	It is grete doute with y ^t heynde	
	That machyt hym with that foull fende	
	Helpe hym that iudas salde	550
	The fende schot fyre with hyduys fare	
	He myght be lykynnit to lucifer	
	War new cumyn oute of hell	
	the doghty knyght syk fens can mak	
	That half his stang fra hym he strake	555
	the fende began to yhell	
	With y ^e stump y ^t was hym levyt	

P. 71.

He strake y^e knyght in to the hede
 A wykkyt strake & a fell
 And syne y^e knyght ner can hym ga 560
 The wormys hede he strake hym fra
 For suthe as I yhow tell
 Bathe his weyngis he dyde alsa
 And clevyt his rigbane in twa
 And wan the feylde that day 565
 The Emprioure of Rome lay on his toure
 Behelde the knyght sir eglemore
 till his men can he say
 Gerris cry in rome y^e worme is slayn
 That has a knyght done hym allane 570
 Pertly *per* mefay
 In grete Rome thai gert cri
 Ilke officer in his balyhory
 The worme is dede this day
 the Emprioure sone takis y^e way 575
 Till y^e feilde quhare the knyght lay
 Besyde y^e lathely thyng
 And all that euer myght ryde or ga
 Sir eglemore vp to ta
 And hame thai can hym bryng 580
 For grete Ioy y^t the worme was slayne
 Procession cumys y^e knyght agayne
 Full baldely bellis thai ryng
 The Emprioure than gert draw hym hame
 Sir constantyne was his name 585
 A lorde of grete lovyng
 All that saw y^e knyghtis hede
 Sayde sertainly he walde be dede

566 and 584. Emprionre.

582. a gayne.

P. 72.	That knyght sir eglemore	
	The emprioure has a doghter bryght	590
	Has vndertane to hele the knyght	
	Hir name is diuinator	
	With hyr handis scho helis his hede	
	And savyt the gude knyght fra the dede	
	That lorde of grete valor	595
	Wyth hym scho thoght to lif in le	
	Bot fra scho saw it walde noght be	
	In hart scho hade doloure.	
	Sone is worde cumyn to arteas	
	that the worme dede was	600
	A knyght than has hym slayne.	
	Sa lang in lechyng can he duell	
	A fayr knaffe chylde hade cristabell	
	Was quhyte as quhalis bane	
	The Erll sone made his awow	605
	Doghter to the see sall thow	
	In a schyp be y ^e allane	
	thi yhoung son sall be thi fere	
	Cristyndome sall he nane haf here	
	Hyr maydynnis wepis ilkane	610
	Leffe we sir eglemor here	
	And speke we of his dere	
	That wilsum ways yode	
	Hyr maydynnis can in swonyn fall	
	Sa dyde hyr neir freyndis all	615
	that hyr walde ony gude	
	Scho sayde gude sir I yhow pray	
	Lattis a preste a gspell say	
	For vnbestis on the flude	

P. 73.

Scho sayde maydynis of chamur sa fre	620
Grete weill my orde quhen yhe hym se	
Thai wepyt as thai war wode	
The lady dryvis bathe nyght & day	
till a roche I herde say	
Quhare wylde bestis can leynde	625
Scho was full fayn I vnderstande	
Scho wende it hade bene mayn lande	
And vp than can scho wende	
Na thyng fande the lady thaire	
Bot see foulis that wylde ware	630
Fast fleande fra hyr hande	
A grefon come in all hyr care	
Hir yhoung son fra hyr he bare	
Till a cuntre vnkende	
The lady syghyt & sayde allace	635
In lande that euer I borne was	
My chylde is tane me fra	
A grefon sayis the buke he hyght	
In lande of israel can he lyght	
That wroght the lady wa	640
The kyng of israel in hountyng went	
And saw weill quhare the foull is lent	
Sone ner hym can he ga	
He strake on the chylde with his bill	
He cryit & gaf hym till	645
He ras & left hym swa	
The gentill kyng till hym can pas	
In skarlat mantill wappyt he was	
With an riche paz	
The chylde was large of lyme & lyght	650

622. wep yt.

649. pau.

- P. 74. A goldyn gyrdill bowdyn with
 Was neuer sa riche nane
 The kyng sweris be the rude
 The chylde is cumyn of gentill blude
 Quhare euer he was tane 655
 And for he fra the grefon fell
 Thai callit hym yhowng degrebell
 Was left in wilsum wane
 the kyng levyt his falowys y^t tyde
 Hame with the chylde can he ride 660
 That fra y^e grype he hynt
 Madame he sade to the quene
 I haf full oft in solace bene
 To day gode has me lent
 Of the chylde scho was full blythe 665
 Efter nvrys scho sent full swythe
 His sydis was lang & gent
 Leffe we now this gentill chylde
 And speke we of his moder mylde
 Quhat lande that gode hyr lent 670
 All nyght on the roche y^e lady lay
 A gude wynde rase agaynis the day
 Hir fra the crag couthe dryfe
 Scho hade nothir mast na rudyr
 Bot ilke storme starkare na othyr 675
 Strangly on hyr couthe stryfe
 As the grete buke of rome sayis
 For outyn met or drynk vii. dayis
 Amang thyr vgly clewys
 Be the .viii. day at none. 680
 Ihesu sende hyr sowcour sone

P. 75.

In Egyp vp scho ryvys
 The kyng of Egyp lay in his toure
 Behelde y^e schyp y^t throu grete stoure
 Lay brokyn on the sande 685
 He comaundynt a squyer fre
 Ga luke quhat in yhone schyp may be
 The storme has broght to lande
 Thidder the squyer went full tyte
 On the schyp burde can he smyte 690
 A lady vp can stande
 Scho lay & lenyt hyr to the burde
 For febilnes scho myght noght speke a vorde
 Bot made synis with hyr hande
 The squyer wist noght quhat scho mynt. 695
 Agayn to the kyng he is went
 And knelyt downe on his kne
 Lorde in yhone schyp na thing thare is
 Bot a woman be lyklynes
 And verraly scho lukis on me 700
 A fresche lady of flessche & bane
 A fayrare saw I neuer nane
 Outane yhour lady fre
 Scho makis synis with hyr hande
 At scho is of ane oyr lande 705
 Sa far beyhounde the see
 Schyr marmadok heght the kyng
 He went to see y^t suete thyng
 And to the schyp he gays
 To y^e lady quhyte as fame 710
 He bade hyr speke in goddis name
 Agayne the kyng scho rase

689. Hyidder.

693. avorde.

696. A gayn.

698. thareis.

706. be yhounde.

712. A gayne.

- P. 76. That cumly lady that was mylde
Scho hade sa wepyt for hyr chyld
That ner spylt scho was 715
Till y^e towne thai hyr ledde
Delycious mettis thai hyr bedde
With gude will scho tham tays
To y^e lady spekis the kyng
Quhare was thou borne thou suete thyng 720
That is sa bryght of ble
Lorde in arteas borne I was
Sir prinsanaure my fader is
Is lorde of that cuntre
It befell me anys on a day 725
I & my maydynnis went to play
Be a syde of the see
The wynde was lyght a bate thare stude
I & my squyer in we yeide
Wnkyrstyn man was he 730
On lande I left my maydynnis all
My squyer can on slepe fall
My mantill on hym I dreught
Smyrt stormys than rase me one
This aught dayis met gat I none 735
That wroght me all this woght
A grefon come in my maste care
My yhowng squyer fra me he bare
Southe eft with hym he flought
The kyng sayde damysell mak gude chere 740
Thou art my broder doghter dere
For ioy on hym scho lowght
Now is sir eglemor hale & sounde

P. 77.

And recoueryt of his wonde
 And hamewart walde he pas 745
 The Emprioure he can hym blis
 His doghter & the Empris
 Cristabell was maste in his thocht
 The wormys hede foryhet he noght
 On his spere he it bare 750
 The Erll herde tell I vnderstande
 That syr eglemor was cummande
 With that wormys hede
 A sqwyer gays agayne hym sone
 Lorde all thus the Erll has done 755
 Fayr cristabell is dede
 A man chylde than has scho borne
 The Erll has als his liffe forlorne
 He was bathe quhyte & rede
 In a schyp done war thai twa 760
 And with the wallis lattyn ga
 He swonyt in that tyde
 Dere gode sayde that lorde sa fre
 Quhare may the gentill women be
 In chamur with hyr that was 765
 The squyer answerit than full sone
 Fra scho to the see was done
 Ilkane ther way can pas
 The knyght went sone to the hall
 Among thir gentill lordis all 770
 Before the Erll of arteas
 He sayde tak thare thi wormys hede
 For all is myne that here is levyde
 Thou syttis now in my place

P. 78.	It was grete pete for to heire	775
	Quhen he callyt on cristabell his fere	
	Art thou now in the see	
	Gode that deit on rude werraly	
	Of thi saull mot haff mercy	
	And off thi yowng son fre	780
	The Erll yede & tuke the toure	
	For ferdnes of sir eglemore	
	Euer mare wa hym be	
	He sayde gentill men gode yow saf	
	All that ordyr off knyghtede will haff	785
	Ryse vp & cum to me	
	Thai war full fayne to wyrk his will	
	Wp thai rase & come hym till	
	He gaf tham ordyr sone	
	In that hall for outyn bade	790
	xxx. knyghtis thare he made	
	Or on the morne at none	
	Thai that lytill hade euer ilkone	
	He gaf tham lande to lif apon	
	On cristabellis saull to mene	795
	Ande syne lordyngis I vnderstande	
	He tuke the way to the haly lande	
	Quhar gode on rude was done	
	Sir eglemore as ye may heire	
	Duellis thare bot .x.v. yhere	800
	The hethyn folke amang	
	Sa doghtely he hym bare	
	Quhare ony dedis of armys ware	
	Agaynis tham that liffit in wrang	
	Be the .xv. yhere was gane	805

785. offknyghtede.

- P. 79. His son that the grefon hade tane
 He was bathe stythe & strang
 In batell na in tornament
 Thare myght na man syt his dynt
 Bot to the Erde he tham dang 810
 Now is degrebell waxin wyght
 The kyng of israel made hym knyght
 Lystynnys lordis les & mare
 Quhat kyn armys that he bare
 Gyf ye wil vnderstande 815
 He beris in asoure a grefon al golde
 Richely portrat on the molde
 And in his clukis hyngande
 A man chylde in skarlat mantill wondyn.
 With a gude goldyn gyrdill bowndyn 820
 As he was broght to lande
 The kyng of israel wox alde
 Till degrebell his son he talde
 I walde thou hade wyfe
 Till I lifff my son sa dere 825
 Quhen I am dede thou as na pere
 Thi riches is sa ryffe
 A messynger standis besyde the kyng
 In egyp wonnys sa swete a thyng
 I knaw nane syk on lyfe 830
 The kyng of egyp has athis sworne
 Sall na man haf hyr that is borne
 Bot he wyn hyr with knyfe
 The kyng sweris be the rude
 We will noght let & scho be gude 835
 Now gude sone buske the swythe

825. list.

P. 80.

Rychely thai made tham yare
 Thare purvians to schyp thai bare
 To pas tha watteris lyght
 Be awght wokis war cumyn till ende 840
 In lande of egyp can he leynde
 Thare custumys for to kythe
 Son degrebell the kyng can say
 Swythe dres the in the best aray
 Gode sende the tythandis blythe 845
 Messyngeris went be fore to tell
 Here cumys the kyng of israel
 Wyth ane sa sture menye
 The prince his son with mony knyght
 For to se that lady bryght 850
 Gyf that thy willis be
 He prayis the of thi herbry
 For hym & his company.
 Lestande dayis thre
 The kyng sayde I trow I sall 855
 Fynd gude gestenyng for tham all
 Dere welcum sall thai be
 Trowmpetis in top castellis rase
 The kyng to the lande gays
 His knyghtis war cledde in pall 860
 His yhoung son as ye may heire
 Of elde that was bot .xv. yhere
 yhede before tham all
 The kyng of egyp swythe gays
 The tohir kyng be the hande tays 865
 And lede hym in the hall
 He saide gude syr per cheryte

848. menyhe.

864. swrthe.

P. 81.	That we myght se thy lady fre Is quhyte as bane of quhale The lady was of chamur broght With mannys handis as scho war wroght. Or kervyn oute of tre Hyr awn son stude & hyr behelde Weill war hym that the myght weilde. Till hym selvyn sayde he The kyng of israel askyt hyr Eme Gyf scho myght wende atoure the streme His sonys wyfe to be He sayde sir kyng gyf that he may Set me a schaft to morne at day Thi askyn grant I the Burdys was set till hall thay went The trumpatis blew to met thay went Thai made a ryalle chere thir kyngis .ii. the des began Sir degrebell & his moder than For thay war syb full ner Thir knyghtis went to setys I wys Ilke squyer till his awn seruis to serf his lorde sa dere And sone eftir met went thai The clerkis can the grace say In hall as yhe may heire On the morne quhen day sprang Gentill men till armys thrang Degrebell was sone dyght The kyng of israel can assay A fayr feylde that ilke day	870 875 880 885 890 895
--------	---	--

P. 82.

Wyth mony a nobill knyght
 Grete lordis quhen thai hym se 900
 Thai spere quhat man may yhoune be.
 That weris the griffon ryght
 Herrotis of armys can tham tell
 yhone is the prince of israel
 Be war for he is wyght 905
 The kyng of Egyp tuke a schaft
 The prince sone has ane oyir clawght
 Thoght he was neuer sa kene
 Agayne the kyng he made hym bowne
 Bathe hors & man he strake all doune 910
 To the grovnde sa grene
 Schyr degrebell or he walde rest
 Thre grete schafftis in sownder he brest.
 For y^t lady schene
 the kyng sayde than sa gode me saff 915
 Thou art maist worthy hyr to haff
 Sa say thay all bedene
 Now grete lordis can oyr assay
 And squyeris on the tothyr day
 That doghty war in deide 920
 The kyngis .ii. thare trewthys plyght
 And cristabell that ilke nyght
 Till kyrk thai can hyr lede
 Throu myght of gode sa has he spedde
 His awn moder can he wedde 925
 As clerkis in bukis can reide
 Scho saw his armys hym beforne
 An thoght on hyr chylde away was borne
 Scho wepyt as scho war wode

902. griffou.

909. A gayne,

928. a way.

P. 83.	He sayde quhat ayllis the lady clere	930
	Quhy wepis thou & makis syk chere	
	It semys thou has forthoght	
	Sir in thi armys a foul I se	
	That sum tyme bare away fra me	
	A chylde full dere I boght	935
	In a skarlat mantill wondyn	
	With a goldyn gyrdill boundyn	
	That richely was wrought	
	The kyng of israel sayde be goddis myght	
	In my forest couthe he lyght	940
	A grype to lande hym broght	
	He comaundynt a squyer y ^t was heynde	
	Efter the gyrdill for to wende	
	The coffyr it was in layt	
	Fourthe he broght tham full rathe	945
	The mantill & the gyrdill bathe	
	That richely war grathit	
	Allace sayde the lady fre	
	Thir war reft me on the see	
	In swonyng than scho braide	950
	How lang tyme the kyng can say	
	•xv. yhere <i>per</i> me fay	
	Thai sentit till all scho sayde	
	Quod degrebell with outyn bade	
	Ane <i>onyre</i> syb maryage haf we made	955
	In the spryng of may	
	The kyng sayde sa gode me saffe	
	Will scho ony of my Erllis haffe	
	He <i>ansueryt</i> hym full sone	
	Lorde I halde yhour Erllis gude	960

P. 84.

Sa do I my moder be the rude
 I weddyt hyr before none
 Thare sall nane haf hyr be mary
 Bot he that wynnys hyr doghtely
 As I my self has done 965
 Ilke lorde till oyr can say
 For hyr luf we will turnay
 With swerdis in oure hande
 Quha sa may wyn y^t lady clere
 For till haf hyr till his fere 970
 Quhare that hym lykys to leynde
 Herrotis of armys furthe war sent
 For to cry that turnament
 In ilke landis ende
 Sir eglemore was hamewart boune. 975
 And herde of this deide of grete renoune
 And thydder walde he wende
 Grete lordis y^t herde that cry
 T^hiddir thai come full redy
 Als fast as thay myght fare 980
 The kyng of sowdan dyd alsa
 And oyr lordis mony ma
 That ryche colaris ware
 Sir eglemore thoght he was last
 He was noght werst for till oute cast 985
 The knyght was cledde in care
 Fra cristabell was done to se
 Efterwart syk armys bare he
 Lystynnis I wil yhow tell
 He beris of ayour a schyp of golde 990
 Richely portrait on the molde

[One blank leaf in original.]

975. hame wart.

979. Tiddir.

988. Efter wart.

[*The following lines are supplied from Laing's reprint.*]

P. 84a.

Full well and worthely
 The see was made both grymme and bolde
 A yonge chylde of a nyght olde
 And a woman lyenge thereby
 Of sylver was the mast, of golde the fave
 Sayle rope cabels echone
 Paynted were worthely
 Harraldes of armes soone on hye
 Every lordes armes gan discrye
 In that felde so brode
 Than crystabell as whyte as floure
 She sate upon an hye toure
 For her that crye was made
 The yonge knyght of ffyftene yeare old
 That was both doughty and bolde
 In to the felde he rode
 Who so that Syr Degrabel dyd smyte
 With his dynte they fell tyte
 Neuer one his stroke abode
 Syr Eglamoure houed and behelde
 How the folke in the feelde downe felde
 The knyghtes all bedene
 When Degrabel him se he rode hym tyll
 And sayd sir why are ye so styll
 Amonge all these knyghtes kene
 Eglamoure sayd to hym ywys
 I am come out of hetheness
 It were synne me to mete
 Degrabel sayde so mote I thee

5. fave.

9. grandiscrye.

22. be dene.

P. 84b.

More worshyppe it had ben to thee
Unarmed to have bene
The ffather on the sonne loughe
Have ye not had Justynge ynoughe
Where that you have be
That daye fall have I sene
Wyth as bygge men have I bene
And yet wel gone my waye
And yet forsoth sayd he than
I wyll do as well as I can
Wyth you ones to playe
Herde to gyther the knyghtes donge
With great speares sharpe and longe
Them behelde echone
Syr Eglamour as it was happe
He gave his sonne such a rappe
That to the grounde wente he
Alas than sayd that lady fre
My sonne is dead by goddes pitie
The kene knyght hath hym slayne
Than men sayde holy on molde
The knight that beareth the shyppe of golde
Hath wonne her on the playne
Harroldes of armes cryed than
Is there now any maner of man
Will make his bodye good
That wyll just any more
Saye now whyle we be here
Degrabelle sayd by god almyght

P. 85.

That with hym baldely walde I fecht
 War he neuer sa wode
 All hale the folke sayde now
 Best worthy lorde art thou 995
 Till haf that frely fude
 Till vnarme tham lordis gays
 Schort cotis atouart tham tays
 To mete than can thai wende
 The doghty knyght y^t wan the gre 1000
 Was marschalyt with that lady fre
 Scho franyt hym as hir freynde
 Be quhat reson y^t he bare
 the schyp of golde with mast & are.
 He answeyrt as the heynde 1005
 My lady & my yhoung son
 Damysell to the se war done.
 And thare thai made thar ende
 Knowlage of hym can scho ta
 And sayde gude sir how fell it sa 1010
 At thay war broght to grownde
 I was in a far cuntre
 Hyr fader dyd tham to the se
 Wyth the wallis to founde
 Men callis me quhare I borne was 1015
 Syr eglemore of arteas
 That with a worme was wondit
 In swonyng fell that lady fre
 Welcum sir scho sayde to me
 Dere haff I boght the are 1020
 Wp scho sat & talde hym sone
 How that scho to the see was done

P. 86.

With sorow & with care
 Menstralis war gyffyn gyfftis fre
 That thai myght y^e better be 1025
 To spende thai thar noght spare
 It is full suthe be gode of hevyn
 That mony metis at vnset stevyn
 And sa be fell it thare
 The kyng of israel began to tell 1030
 Hou y^t he fand degrebell
 Knyghtis lystynnit than
 Schir eglemore sat downe on his kne.
 And sayde sir kyng gode yhelde the
 Thou has made hym a man 1035
 that kyng than sayde I sall hym gyf
 Half my lande quhill I may lif
 Till my son quhite as swan
 The kyng of soldane sayde alswa
 I sall hym gyf organatha 1040
 Me menys son thou hyr wan
 The knyght he prayis thir kyngis thre.
 In arteas at his weddyng to be
 His lykyn for to haf
 Thai grantyt hym bathe mare & les 1045
 The grete lordis thare was
 Iesu criste tham saf
 Knyghtis dukis I vnderstande
 And ryche ladyis of y^t lande
 All maner of man to schyp gays 1050
 Trumpetis in top castellis rase
 A cumly wynde tham draffe
 Throw myght of gode y^t faire naf

1030. be gan.

1051. Trūpetis.

P. 87.

In arteas vp thai raff
 All at lykyng passyt the see 1055
 The Erll of arteas in a kyrnell stude
 Saw gentill men to lande yeid
 And knyghtis till hors can dryffe
 Fra he herde of sir eglemore
 He fell oute of a castell toure 1060
 And brake his neke belyffe
 A messynger went agayne to tell
 Quhat awnteris y^t thare befell
 With gode may na man stryffe
 Thus in arteas ar thai lent 1065
 Efter the Emprioure haf thay sent
 Till that maryage sa fre.
 Quha will cum to the mangery
 Dere welcum sall thay be
 Syr eglemore to kyrk can ga 1070
 Sir degrebell & organatha
 That lady bryght on ble
 The kyng of israel sayde I sall yhou gyf
 Half my lande till I may lif
 Bruke weill all efter me 1075
 With myrthe this maryage was made
 xv. dayis all thare a bade
 A mang thir lordis heynde
 And syne for suthe as I yhou say
 Ilke man tuke his awn way 1080
 Quhare y^t hym lykyt to leynde
 Menstralys war gyffyn gyfftis fre
 That thai myght the better be
 The baldelyar to dispende

1054. Iu.

1062. a gayne.

P. 88.

In rome this romans crownyt is
 Iesu bryng ws till his blis
 That lestis for owtyn ende

1085

Explicit

[IIIb.]

Balade.

P. 88.

In all oure gardyn growis thare na flouris
 Herbe nor tree y^t frute has borne this yere
 The levys ar doune schakyn with y^e schouris
 The fynkle fadit in oure grene herbere
 The birdis y^t bene wount to syngen here
 In all this may vnese has songin thrise
 And all of dangere is oure gardenere
 And gentrise is put quite out of seruice

5

Quhat y^t I mene be this I dar noght speke
 For I na dare my hert it is so sare
 Na neuer sall I me revenge na wreke
 Bot on my self all thogh I suld forfar
 Saufand beaute I can prise na mare
 Of hyr y^t was wont to be gudeliest
 And suth it is & sene in all our quhare
 No erdly thing bot for a tyme may lest

10

15

Sen in this warld thare is no sekernes
 Bot pas mon all & end mon euery thingis
 I tak my leve at all vnstedfastnes

19

14. tobe.

18. thing is.

[Follow two blank leaves. No colophon or device.]

In rome this romans crowne
Jesubryng was till his blis
That leftis for owtynende

Explicit

Salade

Ill all oure gardyn growis thare na flouris
Herbe nor tree þ frute has boine this yere
The leuys ar douñ schakyn with þ schouris
The synkle fadit in oure grene herbere
The birdis þ bene wound to lungen here
In all this may vnele has longin thurle
And all of dangere is oure gardenere
And gentrile is put quite out of seruice

Quhat þ I mene be this I dar noght speke
for I na dare my hert it is so sare
Na neuer sall I me reuenge na wreke
Bot on my self all thogh I luld forfar
Saufand beaute I can prile na mare
Of hyr þ was wont to be gudeliest
And such it is & sene in all our quhare
No erdly thing bot for a tyme may lest

Sen in this world thare is no sekernes
Bot & as mon all & end mon every thing is
I tak my lebe at all vusted fastnes

[IV.]

P. 89. Here begynnys ane litil tretie intitult the goldyn targe
compilt be Maister Wilgum Dunbar.

*[Follows the device of Walterus Chepman. Poem begins
on next leaf.]*

P. 91.

RYGHT as the stern of day begouth to schyne
 Quhen gone to bed war vesper and lucyne

I raise and by a rosere did me rest
 Wp sprang the goldyn candill matutyne
 With clere depurit bemes cristallyne 5
 Glading the mery foulis in thair nest
 Or phebus was in purpur cape reuest
 Wp raise the lark the hevyns menstrale fyne
 In May / in till a morow myrthfullest

Full angellike thir birdis sang thair houris 10
 Within thair courtyns grene in to thair bouris.

Apparalit quhite and rede wyth blomes suete
 Anamalit was the felde wyth all colouris
 The perly droppis schake in silvir schouris.
 Quhill all in balme did branch and leuis flete 15
 To part fra phebus did aurora grete
 Hir cristall teris I saw hyng on the flouris
 Quhilk he for lufe all drank vp wyth his hete

For mirth of may wyth skippis and wyth happis.
 The birdis sang vpon the tender croppis 20

With curiouse note as venus chapell clerkis
 The rosis yong new spreding of thair knopis
 War powderit bryt with hevinly beriall droppis
 Throu bemes rede birnyng as ruby sperkis.
 The skyes rang for schoutyng of the larkis 25
 The purpur hevyn our scallit in silvir sloppis
 Ourgilt the treis branchis lef & barkis

Downe throu the ryce a ryuir ran wyth stremys
 So lustily agayn thai lykand lemys
 That all the lake as lamp did leme of licht 30

In the original the lines of this poem are not indented.

- P. 92. Quhilk schadovit all about wyth twynkling glemis
 That bewis bathit war in secund bemys
 Throu the reflex of phebus visage bryt
 On every syde the hegies raise on hicht
 The bank was grene / the bruke vas full of bremys 35
 The stawneris clere as stern in frosty nyt
- The cristall air the sapher firmament
 The ruby skyes of the orient
 Kest beriall bemes on emerant bewis grene
 The rosy garth depaynt and redolent 40
 With purpur azure gold and goulis gent
 Arayed was. by dame fflora the quene
 So nobily. that ioy was for to sene
 The roch agayn the riwir resplendent
 As low enlumynit / all the leues schene 45
- Quhat throu the mery foullys armony
 And throu the ryueris sounē ryt ran me by
 On fflorais mantill I slepit as I lay
 Quhare sone in to my dremes fantasy
 I saw approach agayn the orient sky 50
 A sail als quhite as blossom vpon spray
 Wyth merse of gold bryt as the stern of day
 Quhilk tendit to the land full lustily
 As falcounē swift desyrrouse of hir pray
- And hard on burd vnto the blomyt medis 55
 Among the grene rispis and the redis
 Arrivit sche quhar fro anone thare landis.
 Ane hundreth ladyes lusty in to wedis.
 Als fresch as flouris that in may vp spredis
 In kirtillis grene withoutyn kell or bandis 60

P. 93. Thair bry^t hairis hang glete^ring on the strandis
 In tressis clere wyppit wyth goldyn thredis
 With pappis quhite / and mydlis small as wandis

Discri^ze I wald bot quho coud wele endyte
 How all the feldis wyth thai lilies quhite 65
 Depaynt war bry^t quhilk to the hevyn did glete
 Noucht thou omer als fair as thou coud wryte
 For all thine ornate stilis so *per*fyte
 Nor yit thou Tullius / quhois lippis suete.
 Off rethorike did in to *termes* flete 70
 your aureate tongis both bene all to lyte
 For to compile that paradise complete

Thare saw I nature / and venus quene & quene
 The fresch aurora and lady Flora schene
 Iuno Appollo / and Proserpyna 75
 Dyane the goddesse chaste of woddis grene
 My lady Cleo that help of makaris bene
 Thetes Pallas / and prudent Minerua
 Fair feynit Fortune / and lemand lucina
 Thir mychti quenis in *crownis* my^t be sene 80
 Wyth bemys blith bricht as lucifera

Thare saw I may. of myrthfull monethis quene
 Bet^wix Aprile / and Iune hir sistir schene
 Within the gadyng walking vp & doune
 Quham of / the foulis gladdith all bedene 85
 Scho was full tender in hir yeris grene
 Thare saw I nature *present* hir a gounne
 Rich to behald and nobil of renounne
 Off ewiry hew vnder the hevyn that bene
 Depaynt and broud be gude proporcioun 90

61. gleting.

80. crōms.

85. be dene.

64. distrine.

83. Betnix.

87. pnt.

69. quho is.

84. gardynh.

90. aud.

- P. 94. Full lustily thir ladyes all in fere
 Enterit within this park of most plesere
 Quhare that I lay our helit wyth leuis ronk
 The mery foulis blisfullest of chere
 Salust nature me thought on thair manere 95
 And ewiry blome on branch and eke on bonk
 Opnyt and spred thair balmy leuis donk
 Full low enclynnyng to thair quene so clere
 Quham of thair noble norising thay thonk.
- Syne to dame Flora on the samyn wyse 100
 Thay saluse / and thay thank a thousand syse
 And to dame Wenus lufis mychti quene
 Thay sang ballettis in lufe as was the gyse
 With amourouse notis lusty to devise
 As thay that had lufe in thair hertis grene 105
 Thair hony throtis opnyt fro the splene
 With werblis suete did perse the hevinly skyes
 Quhill loud resownyt the firmament serene
- Ane othir court thare saw I consequent
 Cupide the king wyth bow in hand ybent 110
 And dredefull arowis grundyn scharp & square
 Thare saw I mars ~~the~~ god armypotent
 Afull and sterne. strong and corpulent
 Thare saw I crabbit Saturn ald & haire
 His luke was lyke for to *perturb* the aire 115
 Thare was Mercurius wise and eloquent
 Of rethorike that fand the flouris faire
- Thare was the god of gardingis priapus
 Thare was the god of wildernes phanus.
 And Ianus god of entree delytable 120

P. 95. Thare was the god of fludis Neptunus
 Thare was the god of wyndis Eolus
 With variand luke ry^t lyke a lord vnstable.
 Thare was Bacus the gladder of the table
 There was pluto the elrich incubus 125
 In cloke of grene his court vsit no sable

And ewiry one of thir in grene arayit.
 On harp or lute full merily thai playit
 And sang ballettis with mighty notis clere
 Ladyes to dance full sobirly assayit 130
 Endlang the lusty rywir so thai mayit
 Thair obseruance ry^t hevynly was to here
 Than crap I throu the leuis. & drew nere
 Quhare yat I was ry^t sudaynly affrayt
 All throu a luke / quhilk I haue boucht full dere 135

And schortly for to speke / be lufis quene
 I was aspyit scho bad hir archearis kene
 Go me arrest / and thay no tyme delayit
 Than ladyes fair lete fall thair mantillis gren
 With bowis big in tressit hairis schene 140
 All sudaynly thay had a felde arayit
 And yit ry^t gretly was I noucht affrayit.
 The party was so plesand for to sene
 A wonder lusty bikkir me assayit

And first of all with bow In hand ybent 145
 Come dame beautee ry^t as scho wald me schent
 Syne folowit all hir dameselis yfere
 With mony diuerse aufull instrument
 Wnto the pres fair having wyth hir went
 Fyne portrature plesance & lusty chere 150

132. he vynyly.

140. lowis.

141. a rayit.

P. 96. Than come Resoun with schelde of gold so clere
 In plate and maille as mars armypotent
 Defendit me / that nobil cheuallere

Syne tender youth come wyth hir virgyns ying
 Grene innocence / and schamefull abaising. 155

And quaking drede wyth humble obedience
 The goldyn targe harmyt thay no thing
 Curage in thame was noucht begonne to spring
 Full sore thay dred to done a violence
 Suete womanzhede I saw cum in presence. 160
 Of artilye a warld sche did in bring
 Seruit wyth ladyes full of reuerence

Sche led wyth hir nurture and lawlynes
 Contenance / pacience / gude fame & stedfastnes.
 Discrecioun gentrise and considerance 165

Leuefull company & honest besynes
 Benigne luke / mylde chere & sobirnes
 All thir bure ganyeis to do me greuance
 Bot resoun bure the targe wyth sik constance
 Thair scharp assayes mycht do no dures 170
 To me for all thair aufull ordynance

Wnto the pres persewit hie degree
 Hir folowit ay estate and dignitee
 Comparisoun honour and noble array
 Will wantonnes renown and libertee 175
 Richesse Fredome and eke nobilitee
 Wit ye thay did thair baner hye display
 A cloud of arowis as hayle schour lousit thay
 And schot quhill wastit was thair artilye
 Syne went abak reboytit of thair pray 180

- P. 97. Quhen venus had *persaut* this rebute
 Dissymilance scho bad go mak *persute*
 At all powere to perse the goldyn targe
 And scho that was of doubilnes the rute
 Askit hir choise of archeris in refute 185
 Wenus the best bad hir go wale at large
 Scho tuke presence plicht ankers of the barge
 And fair callyng that wele a flayn coud schute
 And cherising for to complete hir charge
- Dame hamelynes scho tuke in company 190
 That hardy was and hende in archery
 And broucht dame beautee to the felde agayn
 With all the choise of venus cheualry
 Thay come and bikkerit vnabaisitly
 The schour of arowis rappit on as rayn 195
 Perilouse presence that mony syre has slayn
 The bataill broucht on bordour hard vs by
 The salt was all the sarar suth to sayn
- Thik was the schote of grundyn dartis kene
 Bot reso~~wn~~ with the scheld of gold so schene 200
 Warly defendit quho so ewir assayes
 The aufull stoure he manly did sustene
 Quhilk presence kest a pulder in his ene
 And than as *drunkyn man* he all forvayit
 Quhen he was blynd the fule wyth hym thay playit 205
 And banyst hym amang the bewis grene
 That sory sicht me sudaynly affrayit
- Than was I woundit to the deth wele nere
 And yoldyn as a wofull prisonnere
 To lady beautee in a moment space 210

P. 98. Me thought scho semyt lustiar of chere
 Efter that resown tynt had his eyne clere
 Than of before / and lufiare of face
 Quhy was thou blyndit resown. quhi allace
 And gert ane hell. my paradise appere 215
 And mercy seme / quhare that I fand no grace

Dissymulance was besy me to sile
 And fair calling did oft apon me smyle
 And cherising me fed wyth wordis fair
 New acquyntance enbracit me a quhile 220
 And fauouryt me. quhill men my^t go a myle
 Syne tuke hir leve. I saw hir nevir mare
 Than saw I dangere toward me repair.
 I coud eschew hir presence be no wyle
 On syde scho lukit wyth ane fremyt fare 225

And at the last departing coud hir dresse
 And me delyuerit vnto hevynesse
 For to remayne / and scho in cure me take.
 Be this the lord of wyndis wyth wodenes
 God Eolus his bugill blew I gesse 230
 That with the blast the leuis all to schake
 And sudaynly in the space of a luke
 All was hyne went thare was bot wildernes
 Thare was no more bot birdis bank and bruke

In twynklyng of ane eye to scip thai went 235
 And swyth vp saile vnto the top thai stent
 And with swift course atour the flude thai frak
 Thai fyrir gunnis wyth powder violent
 Till that the reke raise to the firmament
 The rochis all resownyt wyth the rak 240

P. 99. For rede it semyt that the raynbow brak.
 Wyth spirit affrayde apon my fete I sprent
 Among the clewis so carefull was the crak

And as I did awake of my *sueving*
 The ioyfull birdis merily did syng 245

For myrth of phebus tendir bemes schene
 Suete war. the vapouris soft the morowing
 Halesum the vale depaynt wyth flouris ying
 The air attemperit sobir and amene
 In quhite and rede was all the felde besene 250
 Throu naturis nobil fresch anamalyng
 In mirthfull may of ewiry moneth quene

O reuerend Chaucere rose of rethoris all
 As in oure tong ane flour imperiall
 That raise in britane ewir quho redis ry^t 255
 Thou beris of makaris the tryumph riall
 Thy frech anamalit termes celicall
 This *mater* coud illumynit haue full bry^t
 Was thou noucht of oure inglisch all the ly^t
 Surmounting ewiry tong terrestriall 260
 Alls fer as mayes morow dois mydnycht.

O morall Gower / and ludgate laureate
 your sugurit lippis and tongis aureate
 Bene to oure eris cause of grete delyte
 your angel mouthis most mellifuate 265
 Oure rude langage has clere illumynate
 And fair our gilt oure spech that imperfyte
 Stude or your goldyn pennis schupe to write
 This Ile before was bare and desolate
 Off rethorike. or lusty fresch endyte 270

241. rayn bow.

259. noucht.

244. sneving.

268. wirte.

P. 100. Thou lytill quair be ewir obedient
Humble subiect and symple of entent
Before the face of ewiry connyng wicht
I knaw quhat thou of rethorike may spent
Off all hir lusty rosis redolent.
Is none in to thy gerland sett on hicht
Eschame thar of and draw the out of sicht
Rude is thy wede disteynit bare and rent
Wele aucht thou be aferit of the licht

275

[No Colophon. Follows the device of Androu Myllar.]

273. fare.

Thou lytill quair be eWir obedient
 Humble subiect and symple of entent
 Before the fare of eWiry connyng Wicht
 I knaw quhat thou of rethorike may spent
 Off all hir lusty rosis redolent,
 Is noñ in to thy gerland sett on hicht
 Elchame thar of and draw the out of lichte
 Rude is thy Wede diskeynit bare and rent
 Wele aucht thou be a ferit of the lichte



[V.]

[HEIR BEGYNNYS ANE BUKE OF GUD
COUNSALE TO THE KING HOW TO
REULL THIS REALME.]

*[Title is from Laing. In the original two blank leaves
precede the poem.]*

Ryght as all stringe ar reullit in ane harp
In ane accord and tWnyt all With ane vshe
Dubillk is as king yā curiously yai carp
Thelound is suete quhen that ye sang is lute
Bot quhen yai ar discordant falle and muthe
Thar Wil no man tak plesans in that play
Thai myght Weill thole ye menstrale Wer alway

Bot and ye stringe be not all treW and traist
Quhat sall We do sall We ye menstrale Wite,
ye bot he bend and preue yā With a Wraist
Be yei vntreW pull on and mak all quite
And othir treW put in the stede als tyte
And change ay lua quhill he find treW concorde
Than Wil men say he is Worht to be lord

Thou ryall king all yis suld reull yi realme
Gud sound and lute fast to yi leg^e gif
Thy tyme to teche all suld be tane as telvme
Thi laWis suld gec yi lyeg^e laulik lif
Thou suld ger lyft yi legis throu a liff
Se quha Wer Worht to Worchip quha to Wa
And pain reWard effir as yai cause ma

ReWard Worthy and punishe Wehtines
Nurice vertu exclude vice and errour
Consider Weill ye sound of yi leg^e
KnaW ther curage as face in a mirrou
Sen god maid ye to be ther gouuernour,
And you put blind men in ther gouuernans
Thow salbe punist for ther ignorans



P. 101. Ryght as all string*s* ar reullit in ane harp
 In ane accord and twnyt all wi*th* ane vthe
 Quhilk is as king yan curiously yai carp
 The sound is suete quhen that ye sang is suthe
 Bot quhen yai ar discordant false and muthe 5
 Thar wil no man tak plesans in that play
 Thai myght weill thole ye menstrale wer away

Bot and ye stringe be not all trew and traist
 Quhat sall we do sall we ye menstrale wite.
 ye bot he bend and preue yam with a wrast 10
 Be yei vntrew pull *out* and mak all quite
 And othir trew put in the stede als tye
 And change ay sua quhill he find trew concorde
 Than wil men say he is wor*th* to be lord

Thou ryall king all yis suld reull yi realme 15
 Gud sound and suthe fast to yi seg*s* gif
 Thy tyme to teche all suld be tane as tewme
 Thi lawis suld ger yi lyeg*s* laulik lif
 Thou suld ger syft yi segis throu a siff
 Se quha wer wor*th* to worschip quha to wa 20
 And yam reward eftir as yai cause ma

Reward worthy and punise wekitnes
 Nurice vertu exclude vice and errour
 Consider weill ye sound of yi seg*s*
 Knaw ther curage as face in a mirrour 25
 Sen god maid ye to be ther gouuernour.
 And you put blind men in ther gouuernans
 Thow salbe punist for ther ignorans

P. 102. For sic men as you deputis vnder ye
 Quheder yai be fulis wekit men or wise 30
 All men will traist y^e sic like mone you be
 As you committis to gouerne thy office
 Hou suld a man but knowlege keip iustice
 Or but wisdomē to be a gouernoure
 Thus may you neuyr of ther deidis haif honour. 35

Bot ger yong lordis study in yi laws
 And in ther youthhed tak sum techement
 How suld a man be wyse that no thing knawis
 To gif ye counsale in yi parliament
 Or for to gif a ryghtwise iugement 40
 Nor for to gouerne iustice in yi lande
 That hes ther wit to seik at othiris hanede

O prince think quhy yi croune wes gewin ye till
 Thi suerd yi ceptour in takin of iustice
 Fra hieast god to discerne gud and ill 45
 Expell wikkit and luf yam that ar wyse
 And oure all thingis put wisemen in office
 And knaw yam well that sall yi iugis be
 Sen all ye plight and perell lyis one ye

Bot sen a mannis wit may not suffice 50
 For to mantene so hie a gouernance
 Thow suld ger choise yi covnsale that wer wyse
 Be all yi thre estatis hayl ordinance
 Syne lay alhale ye charge in ther ballance
 To gif ye counsale in yi gouernance 55
 As yai will ansuer and to ye gret iugement

31. willtraist.

33. knaw lege.

36. iu.

39. comisale.

40. rygthwise.

48. And.

55. goñnance.

P. 103. And cheise na man for hye lordschip na blud
 Na gret power of riches to counsale
 Bot be electione chose of men of gud
 Quhilk god and man plesis ther gouuernail 60
 That hes ye vocis of all ye commounis hail
 To luf gud lawte iustice and prudens
 And knowē of gud lif and gud consciens

Think one yat you mone gif a tribute compte.
 And ansuere for yi Juge and yi sell 65
 And wat not quhen you sal be summond
 For to comper quhare you sall longest duell
 Quhar na reward sall be bot heuin or hell
 Thar sall na man be ransonyt for na ger
 Bot euerilk man sall his awin charge beyr 70

Now tak not all ye burdin one yi bak
 with speciall counsale in to preuete
 Gif it beis ill you sall haif all ye lak
 youth it be weill small honour is to the
 For euer ye proffit of communite 75
 Is put one bak quhen sic men hes ye cure
 And eyr yi crowne is indegent and pure

Thus may you se be suche experiens
 Be folkis yat hes yi gudis for to spende
 Thai ger ye trow yow may not mak dispense 80
 One yi houshald not half a yere till ende
 Bot in hunting et sornyng yai ye sende
 One lordis et one abbais here et yare
 Thai by lordschippis bot yow art alweis baire

- P. 104. Quhat makis yis bot caytif creaturis 85
 Quhilk couth newir counsale bot in covatise
 Quhilk had newir hert nor heid till he honoris
 Wenand no wy bot wrethitnes I wyse
 Lord god quhar ar yer priucis he of price
 Quhilk one iustice set all thir erdly glore 90
 And richit yam self et ther realme more et more
- Thar suld newir caytife be counsale till a king
 Ne king suld newir of his smal comptis know
 Na wit of scantnes na of wrethit thing
 Quhilk my^t his hert to neid or mister draw. 95
 All his delite suld be to keip ye law
 For hie honour hie worschip et renounne
 With wrethitnes restis newir in a personne
- It is degrading till a kingis crowne
 To mell wyth small wrechit besynes 100
 Na with na tutlaris for to rouk na rovne
 To lere to conquese gudis with scantnes
 Nobilite suld mell bot wyth nobilnes
 And specialie ye noble maieste
 Suld newir be travalit bot in maters hie 105
- For sic men counsalis ewir to covatise
 The quhilk to law is mortale innemy
 Gret covatise is marchand of iustice
 Et ewir is redy law to sel et by.
 Suld men sic be of yi counsales for yi 110
 Na bere office quhar in yi honour lyis
 Quhilk my^t be botht fra iustice one yis wise

P. 105. And exclud al effectiōne singlarē
 And to ye commone profet ay tak heyde
 Quhen kingis settis yam for prow particulare 115
 The realme sall newir haif honour of ther deide
 Dreidis yow to want or quhare of hes yow dreide.
 Luf weill yi god him serue et keip iustice
 Riches rebondis to men yat ar ry^tuise

Quha wald be riche haif ee to honour ay 120
 For riches follouis honour euyr mayr
 Till honour wisdome is ye *nerest* way
 And wisdome to wertu is ye verray aere
 And vertu cumis euer of sciens and of laire
 And sciens cumis onely throu godis grace 125
 Conquest throu gud lif trauale and besynes

Thus *sene* vertu is ground of alkin grace
 And souerane lord of vertu is iustice
 As well of worschip and of worthynes
 For nane ar saif bot men that ar rihtuise 130
 Hald vertu in yi hart and you be wyse
 And in iustice set all yi besy cure
 Thi realme sall riche and you sall neuyr be pure

Quhen rome was regit be wise senatouris
 In iustice and in publik polise 135
 Our all yis erd yai wer lorde and wictouris.
 And tuk tribute for souerane seneyori
 Bot quhen ye well of iustice wes gane dry
 And public prow past in diuisiōne
 Thar gret glore turnit in dissolatiōne 140

- P. 106. Her for keip law gif you wald hald yi land
 And luf largese or you sall lordschip leise
 But quhilk gret stait mygth *thoū* lang stedfast stand
 The example in the be for yi self you seis
 For falt of law all fawour of fortounē fleis 145
 Herfor sectouris fermly scho haldis at fed
 For quhilk hir dynt is dishonour and deide
- Iustice wald haif a generall president
 Ane auditour of complante of ye pure
 The quhilk daily suld *minister* iugement 150
 To pure at cry iustice at yi dur
 Spendand mar *yan* ther clame is of valour
 Syne put on bak quhill gret cause decyde.
 Syne lewand all for pouerte may not byde
- It is imposible to yi gret counsale 155
 For to discusse all *materis* small and grete
 Bot to small men *commit* all causis small
 Of pur plen~~ny~~yeand that rarys at yi yet
 Quhilk daily hes not half ther fill of met
 with wif and barnis suonand for falt of brede 160
 For quhilk god sall ye challenge of ther dede.
- The Iug~~is~~ als yit hes iustice to leide
 Oft tymes abuf ther iuridiction~~ne~~
 Stopand ye laif for luf frendschip or feide
 For radour request for meid or warisonē 165
 Syne quhen ye parti comple~~ny~~eis to ye croune
 Thai send yam oft to ther iuge agane
 Quhilk for ther complaynt full dere sall by y^t blame.

143. word damaged.

162. yithes.

163. iuridictionne.

164. laiffor luffrendschip.

P. 107. The maneris ar of iugis generall
 First to yi god sine to yi awin persone 170
 To god yow hald yi hart et consciens haill
 As to yi self and not to exceid resone
 Syne to do law to peple in to *commoune*
 For first yow suld *yam* schaw a gud n . . rour.
 For peple oft followis ye tred of ye pastour 175

Quhat thank *cunnis* god ye for to iustefy
 The puer *commonis* y^t yow hes in to cuir
 And syne yi self to leif maist wranguisly
 Doand na resion to na creatur
 traist weil sic lordschip may not lang endure 180
 Wald yow tak tent vnto thir ald storiis
 How mony princis ar *punist* one yis wyse

Gud iustice has ii partyes principale
 the tane is dome et ry^ttuise iugement
 The toyir is to mak ye scathis haill 185
 Eftir ye dome ye partiis to content
 And ther of mak yaim sikir incontinent
 Eftir ye termē of law aluterly
 Or ellis ye iuge is detour werraly

Quhat walis a *man* yi rightuis iugement 190
 Wyth wryt et walx confermyt as efferis
 And syne ye partis newir to be content
 Bot drychit et delayit fra yer to yeris
 Trowis yow not god & hieast hevin them heris
 Cryand wengeance for falt of liffis fude 195
 Of ye et them yat revis *yam* ther gude

174. *yāschaw* ; slightly damaged.
 182. *printis*—*pnuist*.

185. *scat* his.
 189. *yeiuge*.

P. 108. Sanct dauid sais in haly prophecy
 The *maʒ* is blissit y^t dois bayth dome et law
 Quhilk quhen he giffis a sentens suz^hfastly
 Gerris execut it for ony mannis aw 200
 Not anerly to seill a nakit saw
 For to god it is bot vter dirisioune
 A bair sentens but executiounē

And be it a sentens of a souueraine lord
 Quhilk signifiis sentens superlatife 205
 Quhen dome is gevin et na remeid set forde
 And terme of al law allegit to prescife
 Fra that tym furthe ther is no man onē lif
 May it reuoke but hurting to ye crounē
 And degrading to ye iurisdictione 210

yhit is a thing yat meklē grevis yi croune
 Quhilk seildin is remedit in yi lande
 Quhen ony man mak rebellione
 For wrang or det not bowand to yi wande
 Deforsand maser sireff or seriande 215
 thar is na punicion bot lattis it our passe
 Quhar nane aw is how suld ther follow grace

yit of a thing all gud man *merv*alis mair
 Quhen yi gret counsale wyth yi awin consent
 Hes ordanit strait iustice na man to spair 220
 Wythin schort tyme yow changis yin entent
 Sendand a contrar letter incontinent
 Chargeand that of that mater mar be nogth
 Than all ye warld murmuris at thow art bogth 224

199. suchfastly.	207. prestrife.	216. lattisit.
206. re meid.	213. rebellioe.	224. yewarld—thowart.

[No colophon or device. Two blank leaves in original.]

[VIa.]

P. 109. Here begynnys the mayng or disport of chaucer.

*[Follows the device of Walterus Chepman. Poem follows
on next leaf.]*

P. III. In may quhen Flora the fresche lusty quene
 the *swyl* hath cladde in redde quhyte grene aright
 And phebus gan to shedde his stremes shene
 Amydde the bule with all his bemes bright
 And Lucifere to chace away the nyght 5
 Ayene the morow or orisent hath take
 To bidde louteris out of thare slepe *awake*.

And hertes hevye for to reconfort
 Frome dreryhede and hevye nyghtes sorow.
 Nature badde hym rise and disport 10
 Ayene the gudely gladde gray morow
 And hope with seynt Ihone to borow
 Badde in despite of dangere and dispare
 For to tak the holesum lusty aire

And wyth a sicke I gan to abreide 15
 Out of my slombre and sodaynly vp stert
 As he allace that neigh for sorow deid
 My seknes satt ay so neigh my hert
 Bot for to fynd succoure of my smert
 Or at the leste sum relesche of my payne 20
 That me so sore held in ewiry veyne

I rose anone and thought I wolde gone
 In to the wodde to here the birddes syng
 Quhen that the mysty vapoure was al gone
 And clere and feire was the dawning 25
 The dew alsso like silvir in shynyng
 Wpon the leues as any balme suete
 Til fyre Tytan with his *persant* hete.

Hadde dryet vp the lusty licoure new

2. *swyl*.

7. *awake*.

25. *aud*.

28. *syre*.

P. 112. Wpon the herbes in the grene meide 30
 And that the floures off many diuerse hew
 Wpon thare stalkes gonnen for to spreide
 And for to splay out thair leues in breide
 Ayenes the sonne golde burnede in his spere
 That doune to thame cast his bemes clere. 35

And by a ryuere con I furth costey
 Of watter cler as berial or cristalle
 Til at the last I fond a lytil wey
 Touart a park enclosyt wyth a walle
 In compas round and by a gate small 40
 Quho so that wolde frely myght gone
 In till this park wallit wyth grene stone

And In I went to here the briddes song
 Quhiche in branchis and in plane vale
 So loud sond that al the londe rong 45
 Lyke as it schulde shewir in pecis smale
 And as me thought that the nyghtgale
 Wyth so grete myght hyr wice gan out breste
 Ryght as hir hert for loue wolde to breste

The syle was pleyne smoth and wounder soft 50
 Al ouer spradde wyth tapitis that nature
 Hadde mayd hyrselue siluered eke aloft
 Wyth bewis grene the flouris for to cure
 That in thare beaute they mow long endure
 From all assaut off phebus fervent fere 55
 Quhiche in his spere so hoote schene & clere

The eyre attemper and the smoth wynde
 Off phebus among the blossumes quhite

36. com.

50. snyle; smoht.

55. sere.

44. Quhithe.

52. hyr selue.

P. 113. So hoolsum was and norysing be kynde
 Thate smale buddes and round blomes lyte 60
 In maner gan off thare breth delyte
 To gyfe ws hop that thay fruyte shall take
 Ayene autompne redde for to shake.

I saw the daphyn closed wnder rynde
 Grene laurere and the holsum pyne 65
 The myrre also that wepeth ewir of kynde.
 The hey cydrye vp ryght as a lyne
 The filbart eke that law doith inclyne
 Hyr bewis grene vnto the erde adoune
 Wnto hyr knyght callit demephoun 70

There saw I eke the fresche hawthorne
 In quhite mantel that so suete doth smell
 Asshe fyrr and ake with many a yhong accorne
 And many a tre mo than I kan tell
 And me beforne I saw a litill well 75
 That hadde his course as I can biholde
 Wndyr a hill with quyk stremes colde

The gravale like golde the watter pure as glasse.
 The bounkes round the well enveronnyng
 And soft as veluet the yhong grasse. 80
 That there vpon lustely gan spring
 The nombre of treis about compaising
 There shadew cast closing the well rounde
 And al the herbes growing on the grounde

The watter was so hoolsum and virtouse 85
 Throu my^t of herbes growing besyde
 Nought liche the well quhere as Narcisus

60. briddes.

71. haw thorn.

84. growmg.

66. Che.

78. wacter—glassh.

85. wact.

67. cydrye.

80. sost.

86. growmg; be syde.

69. belwis.

- P. 114. Slayen was throw vengeance of cupide
 Quhere so coniunctly he did abide
 The greyn of deth vpon the brynk 90
 For deth mot folow quho that euer it drynk
- No liche the pute of pegate
 Wnder pernasio quhare that poetes slepte
 No like the well of pure chastite
 Quhiche as dyan with hyr nymphes kept 95
 Quhen sche nakit in the water lept
 That slew anceon with hyr hundis fell
 Only for he come so ney the well
- Bot this well that I here reherce
 So hoolsum was that it wald asuage 100
 Belyng hertes and the venym *perse*
 Of pensyffe hede with all the cruell rage
 And euermore refresche the visage
 Of hem that wor in any heuinese
 Of grete laboure or follen in distrese 105
- And I that hadde throu danger and dedeyn
 So dry a thyrst thought I wold assay
 To taist o draught of this well or tueyn
 My bittir langur if It myght alay
 And on the bank anone down I lay 110
 And with my hede vnto the well I raught
 And of the vvater dronk a good draught.
- This herbere vves ful of flours of ynde
 In to the quhiche as I byholde can
 Atuix one roser and o vvod bynd 115
 As I vvas vvar I savv quhere lay o man

P. 115. In blak and quhite cauloure pale and wan
 And wonder dedely was he alsso of hew
 Off hurtes grene and fresche woundes new

And euer more distreynd with siknese 120
 Beside al this he was ful greuously
 For vppon hym he hadde a grete accese
 That day by day hym shoke ful pitously
 So that sore constreynt of his malady
 And hertly wo thus lyand allone 125
 It was a deth for to here him grone

Quhereof astonaid my fote I gan withdraw
 Gretely woundryng quhat it myght be
 That he so lay and had no felaw
 Ne that I kouth no wight with him se 130
 Quhereof I had reuth and eke pite
 And can anone so softly as I koud
 Among the buskes me priuely to schroud

If that I myght In ony vwise aspy
 Quhat vvas the cause of his dedely vvo 135
 Or quhy that he so pitously gan cry
 On his fortune and his vre alsso
 With al my myght I leyd myne ere to
 Eury vvourd to merk quhat he seid
 Out of his suouche among as he abreid 140

Bot first if I schuld mak mention
 Of his persoun and plenely him discryue
 He vvas in sooth vvith out exception
 To speke of manhede one the best on lyue
 Thore may no man ayene treuth stryue 145

120. euermore.
 127. with draw.

128. myht.
 141. mentiom.

142. aud.

P. 116. For off his tyme and off his age also
He preved was there men schulde haue ado

For one the best both off brede and lenth.
So wele ymaid be good proporcioun
Iff he had bene in his deliwir strenght 150
Bot thought and seknes werē occasione
That he thus lay in lamentatioun
Grouffe on the ground in place desolate
Sole by hymselfe he wept and was mate

And for me semeth that It is sitting 155
His wordis all to put in remembraunce
To me that herd all his compleynyng
And all the ground off his wofull chaunce
If there wyth all I may do yow plesance
I woll his wordis ryght as I can anone 160
Lich as he said reherce thaim euerichone

Bot quho schall help me now to compleyne
Or quho schall now my stile gy or lede
O eyne tuo latt now yhour teris reyne
In to my pen and help now in this nede 165
Thow woful myrre thou felest my hert blede
Of pitouse wo and my hond eke quake
Quhen that I write eke for this manis saik

For vnto wo accordeth compleynyng
And duleful chere vnto hevynese 170
To sorow also syking and weping
And pytouse murnyng vnto drerynese
And quho that schall write of distresse
In party nedeth to know felyngly

148. leuth.

153. hround.

170. dule ful.

150. streuth.

154. hy; hym selue.

174. selyngly.

P. 117. The cause and rute off suiche a malady 175

Bot I allace that am off wit bot dulle
 And has *no* knowlage of suiche matere
 For to discerne and *wryten* at the fulle
 The wofull compleynt quhiche that yhe schal here
 Bot evyn like as doth a scryuener 180
 That can nemore bot that he schal write
 Ryght as his maister beside hym dotth endite

Ryght so fare I that of no sentement
 Can sey ryght nought in conclusioun
 Bot as I herd quhen that I was present 185
 This man compleyne wyth a pitouse soune
 For ewyne like wythout additioun
 Off disseuerē othir more or lese
 For to reherce anon I well me drese.

And if that ony now be in this place 190
 That feel in loving bry~~ny~~ng of feruence
 Or hendrit war in to his ladiis grace
 Wyth fals towngis or wyth pestilence
 To slee trew men that newir did offence
 In worde nor deid in thare entent 195
 Iff ony suiche be here now in present

Lat hym of reuth lay to audience
 Wyth duleful chere and sobre countenance
 To here this man be ful he sentence
 His mortale wo and his *perturbaunce* 200
 Compleyn now *lying* in a traunce
 Wyth luke wpcast and wyth reuful chere
 Theffecte of quhiche was as yhe schall here

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 176. allate. | 186. sonne. | 191. brymyng. |
| 177. uo. | 187. wyth out. | 199. beful. |
| 178. wryten. | 188. 'or disencrees'—Skeat's | 201. lynig; atraunce. |
| 179. yheschal. | 'Chaucer,' vii. 251. | 202. wp cast. |

P. 118. The thought oppressit wytht inwart sikes sore
 The peynful lyffe the body langwising 205
 The woful goost the hert rent and tore
 The pitouse chere pale in complenyng
 The dedely face like asshis in shynyng
 The salt teris that frome myn eyne fall
 Playn can declare the ground of my peyne all. 210

Quhois hert is ground to bleid in hevinese
 The thought resette of wo and compleynt
 The breste is chist of dule and drerynese
 The body eke so feble and so feynt
 Wyth hote and colde myn axes is so meynt 215
 That now I chill for default of heet
 And hoot as gleid now sodeynly I sueet

Now hoot as fire and colde as asses dede.
 Now hote frome calde and colde frome hote ayene
 Now colde as yse now hote as coles rede 220
 For heet I brynne and thus bituix tueyne
 ypossed am and al for cast in peyne
 So that my colde pleyenely as I fele.
 Off grevaunce colde is cause ewiry dele

This is the caulde of inwart hie distrese 225
 Colde of dispite and colde of cruelle hate
 This is the colde that doth his besines
 Ayenest treuth to fight and to debate
 This is the colde that wolde the fyre abate
 Of trew menyng allace the harde quhile 230
 This is the colde that wolde me begile.

For ewir the bett that I treuth ment

P. 119. Wyth all my myght feithfully to serue
 Wyth hert & all to be diligent.
 The les thank allace I can deserue 235
 Thus for my treuth dangere doth desterue
 For one that schulde my deth of mercy lett
 Hath maid dispite now his suerd to quhett

Ayenes me and his arowes file
 To tak vengeance of wilfull cruelte 240
 And tovnge fals throw thare sleightly wile.
 Haue gown avvere that wol nat styntid be
 Of fals envy of vvreth and innymyte
 Haue conspirit ayenes all ry^t and low
 Of thare malice thare throv I schal be sllow 245

And malebousche gon first the tale tell
 To sklander treuth of indignatioun.
 And fals report so loud rong the bell
 That mysebilief and fals suspexion.
 Haue treuth Ibrought to his dampnatioun 250
 So that allace wrongfully he dieth
 And his place now falsnese occupieth

And entred is in to treuthis lond.
 And hath there of fully possessioun
 O ry^tful god that first the treuth fonde 255
 How maist you suffre suiche oppressioun
 That falsehede schulde haue iurisdiction
 In treuthis ry^t to slee hym gitlese
 In his franchise he may nat lyve in pese

Falsely accused and of his foon foriugede 260
 Wythouten ansuare quhill he vvas absent

234. tobe.

250. I brought.

255. treugh.

245. shcalbe.

253. treuchis loud.

259. frauchise.

249. myserabile if.

P. 120. He dampned was and may nat bene excusit
 For cruelte satt in iugement
 Off hastinese wythout awisement
 And badde dedenye be execute anone. 265
 His iugement in presence off his fone

Auctornay may none admittit be
 To excuse treuth now in ward to speke
 To feith nor soth the iuge list nought se
 Theire is no gayn bot he wol be wreke 270
 A lorde of treuth to the I call and clepe
 How may thow se thus in thi presence
 Withouten mercy murthiriz innocence

Now god that art off treuth souueraine
 And seist how I lig for treuth ibounde 275
 Sore knett in loues fyere cheyne
 Evyn at the deth ouergirt wyth many o wounde
 That likly bene newir for to sounde
 And for my treuth am damned to y^e deth
 And not to abide bot drow longere thi breth 280

Consider and se in thine eternale ryght
 How that myn hert professyt sum tyme was
 For to be trew wyth al my full myhht
 Onely to one the quhiche now allace
 Off volente wythout any trespass 285
 Myn accusoures hath tak vnto grace
 And cheriseth thaym my deth to purchase.

Quhat meneth this quhat is this vvounder vvre
 Off purveyaunce Iff I schall it call
 O god of loue that false thai so assure 290

263. Fro.

264. hastinese wyth out.

273. murihir.

277. onergirt.

281. aud; thmē.

283. tobe.

285. wyth out.

P. 121. And trew allace doun of thi quheil befall
 And yhite in soth this is the worst of all
 That wrongfully falsehede of treuth hath the name
 And treuþh ayenwart of falskede berth the blame.

This blynd chaunse this stormy auenture 295
 In loue hath most his experience
 For quho that doth wyth treuth moist his cure
 Schall for his meid fynd moist offence
 That serueth loue wyth all his diligence
 For quho can feyne wnder loulyhede 300
 Ne falleth nought to fynd grace and speide

For I louet one ful long sithen gone
 Wyth al my hert body and ful myght
 And to bene dede my hert can nought gone
 From my behest bot holde that I haue hight 305
 Though I be banyst out of hyr syght
 And by hyr mouth dampned that I schal dey
 Wnto my behest yhite I woll obey

For ewir sithen that the worldȝ bygan
 Quho so lust luke and in storye rede 310
 He schall ay fynd that the trew man
 Was put abak / quhere as y^e falsehede
 yfurtherede was for loue takis now hede
 To slee the trew and hath of thame no charge
 Quhere as the fals goith frely at his large 315

I tak recorde off palamydes
 The trew man the noble wourthy kny^t
 That ewir loued and of his peyn no relese
 Nought wythstonding his manhede and his my^t

293. false hede.
 294. treuch.

295. chamise.
 312. false hede.

P. 122. Loue vnto hym did full grete vnryght 320
 For ay the bett he do in chiuallrye
 The more he was hendryt be envy

And ewir the bett he did in eviry place
 Throw his kny^thede and his besy peyne
 The ferthir was he fro his ladiis grace 325
 For to hir mercy myght he nevir a^tteyne
 And to his deth he coud It nat refreyne
 For no dangere bot ay obey and serue
 As he best coud pleylnly till he sterue

Quhat was the fyne alsso of Hercules 330
 For all his conquest and his worthynese
 That was of strenth alone pereles
 For like as bokes list of hym exprese
 He sett pilers throw his hey prowes
 Away at gaddis for to singnyfy 335
 That no man myght hym passe in cheualry

The quhiche pileris bene ferre beyond Inde
 ysett of golde for a remembraunce
 And for all that yhite was he sett byhynd
 Wyth thame that loue list febilly avaunce 340
 For [he] hym sett last apon a daunce
 Ayenes quhois help may none stryve
 For all his treuth yhite he loste his lyve

Phebus also wyth all his persaunt lyght
 Quhen that he went here in erde low 345
 Wnto the hert wyth Wenus syght
 ywoundit was throw Cupidis owne bow
 And yhite his lady list nought hym to know

326. acteyne.

335. A way.

341. adaunce.

328. o bey.

337. be yond.

347. ylvoundit—olvñ.

P. 123. Thogh he for hir loue his hert did blede
 Sche leit hym go and tuke of hym no heide 350

Quhat schall I sey of yhong Pyramus
 Off trew trestram for all his hey renowne
 Of Achilles or off Antonyus
 Off arcite or of hym palamounē
 Quhat was the end off here passiounē 355
 Bot after sorow deth and than thare grave
 Lo here the guerdoun that this louteris have

Bot fals Iasoun with his doubilnese
 That was vntrew *at* kokes to medee
 And thecius rute of vnkyndnese 360
 And wyth thes two eke the fals enee
 Lo thus the fals ay in o degre
 Hadde in loue there lust and al there will
 And saue falsehede thare was none othir skill.

Off thebes eke the fals arcite. 365
 And demephounē eke for his sleuth
 Thei hadde thare lust and al that myght delyte
 For al thare falsehede and grete vntreuth.
 Thus ewir loue allace in that is reuth
 His fals legis furtherith quhat he may 370
 And sleith the trew vngudely day by day

For trew adone was sleyne with the bore
 Amyd the forest in the grene slade
 For venus loue he felt al y^e sore 375
 Bot vlcanus wyth hir no mercy mayde
 The foule churle had many nyghtes glade
 Quhere mars hir kny^t and hyr man

359. to kokes.

376. chulle.

P. 124. To fynd mercy nor confourt none he can

Also the yhong fresch ypomenes
 A lusty fre as off his corage 380
 That for to serue wyth all his hert he cheise
 Athalamice so feire of hyr visage
 Bot loue allace quyt hym so his wage
 Wyth cruel danger pleynty at the last
 yat wyth the deth guerdounlese he past 385

Lo here the fyne off loues seruice
 Lo how he can his seruande quyte.
 Lo how he can his feithfull men dispise
 To slee the trew and fals to respite
 Lo how he doith the suerde of sorow bite 390
 In hertis suche as moste his lustis obey
 To saue the fals and do the trew dey

For feith ne oth worde nor assurance
 Trew menyng awaite nor besinese
 Still port ne faithfull attendaunce 395
 Manhede no my^t in armes worthinese
 Pursoyte off worschip nor no hie prouesse
 In stronge lond^d rydyng nor trauale
 Ful lyte or nought in loue doth avale

Perele nor deth in see nor a lond 400
 Hunger nor thrist sorow nor seknesse
 Ne grete emprise for to tak on hond
 Shedd^{ing} of blude no manfull hardinese.
 Nor oft wounding at savtes by distrese
 Nor in partyng in lyffe nor deth also 405
 Al is for nought loue taketh no heid therto

394. besmese.

398. long.

406. nonght.

395. actendaunce.

403. sheddnig.

P. 325. Bot losingeris with thare flatterye
 Throw thare falsehede and with thare doubilnese.
 Wyth tales new and many fenyeit lie
 By false semblaunce and counterfetid humblesse 410
 Wnder coloure depeynt wyth stedefastnese
 Wyth fraude cowert wnder a pitouse face
 Excep be now rathest vnto grace

And gan thame self best magnyfye
 Wyth fenyeid port and presumptioun 415
 They change there cause in fals sucquydry.
 Ondir menyng of double ententioun.
 To think on in thare opynioun
 And sey they ought to sett hemselue aloft.
 And hender treuth as It is sene ful oft 420

The quhiche thyng I by now al to dere
 Thounkid be venus and hir god Cupide
 As It is sene by my oppressit chere
 And by his arawes that stiken in my syde
 That saue deth I no thing abyde 425
 Frome day to day allace the hard quhile
 Quhen ewir his dart that hym list to file

My wofull hert for to ryve atwo
 For faute of mercy and lak of pite
 Of hyr that causeth all my peyne and wo 430
 And list nat ones of grace for to se
 Wnto my treuth for hyr cruelte
 And moost of all yhite I me compleyne.
 That sche hath Ioy to lauche at my peyne

And wilfully hath my deth Isworne 435

407. slatterye.
 418. opymoun.
 419. hem selue.

425. sane.
 426. alloce.

428. a two.
 435. I snorn.

P. 126. Al giltelese and woot no cause quhy
 Saue for the treuth that I haue hadde aforne
 To hyr allone to serue moste feithfully
 A god aboue vnto the I cry
 And to thy blynd doublen deite 440
 Of this grete wroung I compleyne me

And to thy stormy wilfull variance
 Mengit with change and grete vnstabilnese
 Now wp now doune so rynnynge is thy chaunce
 That the to trist may be no sike^rnese 445
 I wyte It no thing bot thy doubilnese
 And quho that is one archere and is blynd
 Merketh no thing but shuteth be the weynd

And for that he hath no discretioun
 withoutyn awise he lattith his arow go 450
 For lakke of syght and alsso of resoun
 In his schutyng it hapeth oft so
 To hurt his frende rathare than his foo
 So doth this god with his scharp flone
 The trew sleith and letteth the falce gone 455

And of his wounding this is the worst of all
 Quhen he hurteth he doth so cruell wreche
 And maketh the sike for to cry and call
 Wnto hys foo for to bene his leche
 And hard it is for a man to seche 460
 Wpon the poynt of deth in iupardye
 Wnto his foo to fynd remedye

Thus fareth now euyndly by me
 That to my foo that yaue my hert o wound

P. 127. Moot axe mercy grace and pite 465
 And nomely there quhere none may be found
 For now my sore my leche woll confound
 And god of kynde so hath sett myn vre
 My lyues foo to haue my wo in cure

Allace the quhile now that I was borne 470
 Or that I saughe euer the bright sonne
 For now I se that ful long aforne
 I was borne my destanye was spunne
 By percas systren to slee me if they koune
 For they my deth shapen er my shert 475
 Only for treuth I may it nat astert

The myghty goddes alsso of nature
 That vndre god hath the gouernaunce
 Of wordly thinges committit to hir cure
 Disposeth hath throw their wyse purueyaunce 480
 To yif my lady so muche suffisiaunce
 Of al vertous and there with all purueyde
 To murthir treuth hath tak danger to gide

For bounte beaute schap and semebyhede
 Prudence wit and passingly feirenese 485
 Benyng port gladde chere with loulyhede
 Of womanhede right plentouse largese
 Nature did ful in hyr emprese
 Quhan sche hyr wrought and al thir last dysedeyne
 To hendre treuth sche maid her chamberleyne 490

Quham to myscheyf and false suspecioun
 With mysebileue sche maid for to be
 Cheif of counseil to this conclusion

474. syscren. 485. aud. 492. myse bileue.
 479. committit. 491. mysche yf; falcs. 493. che if of counseilt othis.
 484. semeby hede.

P. 128. For to exile reuth and eke pite
 Out of hyr court to mak mercy fle 495
 So that dispite holdeth furth his reyne
 Throw hasty bileve of tales that men feyne

And thus I am for my treuth allace
 Murtherit and sleyne wyth wordis scharp and kene
 Gylt/es god woot of all trespass 500
 And lig and blede vpon this colde grene
 Now mercy suete mercy my lyvis quene
 And to your grace of mercy yite I prey
 In yhoure seruice that youre man may dey

But if so be that I schall dey algate 505
 And that I schal none *vthir* mercy haue
 And of my deth lat this be the date
 That be yhoure wil I was brought to my graue.
 Er hastely if that ye list me saue
 My scharp woundis that ake alsso and blede 510
 Of mercy charme and als of womanhede

For othir charme pleynty Is there none
 Bot only mercy in to this case
 For though my wound blede ewir in one
 My life my deth stant all in yhour grace 515
 And thocht my gilt be nothing allace
 I ask mercy *in* al my best entent
 And reddy to dee if that yhe assent

For there ayenes schall I newir stryve
 In word no werk pleynty I ne may 520
 For lyuar I haue than to be alyve
 To dee sothly and it be hyr to pay

500. gylthes.

506. vy^t.

508. grane.

511. woman hede.

516. no thing.

517. iu.

521. tobe ; a lyve.

522. soth ly.

P. 129. yha though it be this ilke samyn day.
 Or quhen that ewir hyr lust to devise
 Suffisith me to dee in hir seruice

525

And god that knowetst y^e thought of ewiry wight
 Ryght as it is in ewire thing thou maist se
 yite er I dey wyth all my full myght
 Louly I prey to grant vnto me
 That ye gudely fair fresche & fre
 Quhiche sleith me *only* for default of reuth
 Or than I dey yhe may know be my treuth

530

For that in sooth suffiseth wnto me
 And sche it know in ewiry circumstance
 And efter I am wele apayed that sche
 If that hyr list of deth to do grevance
 To me that am vnder hir leageance
 yhite schal I nat hyr dome diseobey
 Quhere so hyr lest to do me lyve or dey

535

Wythoutyn gruching or rebelliousne
 In will or worde holy I assent
 Or ony maner of contradictionne
 Fully to be at hyr commaundement
 And If I dee in my testament
 My hert I send and spirit alsso
 Quhat ewir sche lust wyth yaim for to do.

540

545

And aldirlast to hyr womanhede
 And to here mercy I me recommaunde
 That lig now here betuix hope and drede
 Abiding plenyly quhat sche list commaunde
 For vtrelly this nys no demaunde

550

523. samy.

540. Wyth outyn ; gruchnig.

544. testameut.

531. ously.

542. contradictionne.

546. Qu hat.

534. circumstance.

543. tobe.

547. woman hede.

535. ester.

P. 130. Welcom to me quhil me lestith breth
 Ryth at hyr chose quhethir It be life or deth.

In this matere more quhat myght I seyne
 Sith in hir hond and in hir will is all. 555
 Both life or deth my ioy or all my peyne
 And fynaly my heste holdē I schall
 Till my spirit be destyne fatall
 Quhen that hyr lest fro my body wend
 Hauē here my treuth and thus I mak ane endē 560

And wyth that wourd he kan sike as sore
 Lyke as his hert wold ryve atueyne
 And helde his pece and spak o word nemore
 Bot for to se his wo and mortale peyne
 The teeris gan from myn eene reyne 565
 Ful pitously for verray inwart reuth
 That I hym saugh so languissing for treuth.

And al this quhile myself I kept close
 Among the leues and my self gan hyde
 Till at the last the woful man arose 570
 And to luge went there beside
 Quhere al the may his custom was to habide.
 Sole to complene of his peynes kene
 From yere to yere wnder the leues grene

And for the cause that it drew to y^e ny^t 575
 And that the sone his ark diurnale
 ypassyt was so that his plesaunt ly^t
 His bry^t bemes and his stremes all
 War in y^e wawes of the watter fall
 Wnder the bordour of oure occiane 580

567. sangh so languissnig.

568. my self.

575. canse.

579. iu; wacter.

P. 131. his chare of goldē his course swiftly rane

And quhill the twylyght and y^e rewis rede
 Of phebus ly^t werrē deaurat alite
 I toke a penne and gan me fast spede
 The woful pleynt of this man to write 585
 Word be word as he did endyte
 Lyke as I herd and koud hym to report
 I haue here sett yhour hertis in disport

Gyf oucht be mys ley the wite on me
 For I am worthy for to bere the blame 590
 If anny thing mys reportit be
 To mak this dyte for to seme lame
 Through my vnkonnyng bot for to seme the same
 Lyke as this man his compleynt di^d exprese
 I ax mercy and forgefnese 595

And as I wrote me thought I sow aferre
 In to the west lustely appere.
 Esperus the goodely bryght sterre
 So gladde so feire so p^lesaunt eke of chere
 I mene venus wyth hyr bemes clere 600
 That hevy hertis only to relefe
 Is wount of custom for to schew at eue

And I als fast fell downe on my knee
 And evyn to hyr thus I kan prey
 O lady venus so feire vpon the see 605
 Lat not this man for his treuth dey
 For that Ioy thou haddest quhanⁿ thow ley
 Wyth Mars thy kny^t quhanⁿ that vicanus fonde
 And wyth a cheyn vnvisible you bonde

581. swistly.

589. Gyfoucht.

591. report it.

594. dit.

595. for gefnese.

596. a ferre.

597. luste ly.

P. 132. Togider both tueyne in the same quhile 610
 That all the court aboue celestiale
 At yhoure schame gan lauch and smyle
 A feire lady wele willy fond at all
 Comfourt to carefull o goddes immortale
 Be helping now and do thy diligence 615
 To let the stremes of *yine* influence

Descend down in furtheryng of thy threuth
 Nomely of thaym that be in sorow bond
 Shew now thy myght and of there wo haue reuth
 Or fals dangere sle hym and confound 620
 And specialy lat thi myght be found
 For to *succure* quhat so thou may
 The trew man that in the herbere lay

And al trew men thou furthyr for his saik
 O goodly sterre o lady venus myn 625
 And cause his lady hym to grace tak
 Hyr hert of steile to mercy so inclyne
 Or that the bemes go vp to declyne
 And or that thou go now fro ws adoune
 For that loue thou haddest to adone 630

And quhen that sche was gone to hyr rest
 I rose anone and home to bed went
 For verely me thocht it for the best
 Preying thus in al my best entent
 That al trew [men] that bene with danger schent 635
 With mercy may in relesche of there payne
 Recouerit be or may cum eft ayene

And for that I may no longer wake

P. 133. Fare wele yhe loweris all that bene trew
 Preying to god and thus my leif I tak 640
 That or the son to morow be risen new.
 And or he haue ayen his rose hew
 That eche of yhou may haue suiche a grace.
 His owin lady in armes to embrace

I mene thus in all honeste 645
 Wyth out more yhe may to gidder speke
 Quhat so yhou list at good liberte
 That ich may tyl vthir there hert breke.
 On Ialously only for to be wreke
 That hath so long of his malice and envy 650
 Werreid treuth wyth his tyranny.

Princes plesith to youre benignite
 This litil dyte to haue in mynde
 Of womanhede also for to se
 youre trew man may suin mercy fynd 655
 And pite eke that hath long be byhynd
 Lat thaim ayen be provoked to grace.
 For by my treuth it is ayenes kynde
 Fals danger to occupy his place

Go litil quare go to my lyvis quene 660
 And to my verrey hertis souueraine
 And be ryght gladde for sche schal the sene
 Suiche is thi grace bot I allace in peyne
 Am left behynd and notte to quhom to pleyne
 For mercy reuth grace and eke pite 665
 Exilde bene that I may nought aſteyne
 Recowir to fynde of myn aduersite.

639. loneris.

640. prēynig.

641. theson.

642. ayne.

644. olvin.

649. ou ly; bilwreke.

653. ho.

654. woman hede.

656. by hynd.

657. a yen.

666. acteyne.

[Next poem begins overleaf.]

[VIb.]

[O WHEN BE DYVYNE DELIBERATIOUN.]

- P. 134. O When be dyvyne deliberatioun
 Of *persons* thre in a god hede yfere.
 The grete message / and hye legacioun
 Was send vnto that blyssit lady dere
 Be gabriel scho being in hir prayere 5
 Asking of god as prophecy dois exprime
 To send the sonæ that suld the world redeme
- The angel to the virgyne Is removit
 And to mary he said • on this manere
 Hayle full of grace *derest* and best belovit 10
 God is wyth the / thou art till hym most dere
 Maist preciouſe. and principall but pere
 Thou suete wyne tre & well of sanitee
 God will of the tak his humanitee
- The virgyne wonderit of that hye message 15
 And was abaisit in hir humyl sprete
 Wnto the angel having this langage
 Wyth sobir mynde / and wordis wonder suete
 As scho that was full of grace & replete
 How may this be / I suld consaue a childe. 20
 I know no man / my maidynhede is vnfylde
- Be nought *perturbit* in thyne aduertence
 Thy benygne ere vnto my voce inclyne
 The faderis powere the sonis sapience
 The vertu of the haly gaste dyvyne 25
 Within thy wame sall obumbir & schyne
 Thou sall consaue bath clene in dede & thought
 Hym that the maid / and all this world of nought.
- All creaturis on kneis fall ye doun

Consent virgyne vnto this hye messlage
Duhare by folowis the redemption
Of Abraham/and all his hale lynage
Thy word may now infernale folk discharge
The fadis eke that dirknys doith in hance
Wyth woofull Adam weping in penance.

This gloriouse lady quhom to we ostyleme call
As god so wold his prophecy fullfill
Remēbring eke the wele fare of vs all.
To here scho said goddis humyl ancill
Be it to me eftir thy word and will
And be scho had hir wordis thus exprymt
Consaunt was he that all the world redemyt

Thou Moyses bulke remanyng incombust.
Duhilk was fare signe of thy virginitee
Refrene vs fra all frawart fleschly lust
Nothing to ioy, bot in thy sone & the
And geve vs grace/that houre quhen we sall dee
Be thy meke mene that place in hevin to wyn
That ordanyt was, for Abraham & his kyn

Explicit

Heir endis the maying and disport of chaucer Imprẽ
tit in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman
and Androw myllar the fourth day of apyle the yhere
of god .M. CCC. C. and viii. yheris.

P. 135. Consent virgyne vnto this hye message 30
 Quhare by folowis the redemptioun
 Of Abraham / and all his hale lynage
 Thy word may now infernale folk discharge
 The faderis eke that dirknes doith inhance
 Wyth wofull Adam weping in penance. 35

This gloriouse lady quhom to we oftyme call
 As god so wald his prophecy fullfill
 Remembring eke the wele fare of vs all.
 Lo here scho said goddis humyl ancill
 Be it to me eftir thy word and will 40
 And be scho had hir wordis thus exprimyt
 Consanit was he that all the world redemyt

Thou Moyse busk remanyng incombust.
 Quhilk was fare signe of thy virginitee
 Refrene vs fra all frawart fleschly lust 45
 Nothing to ioy. bot in thy sone & the
 And geve vs grace / that houre quhen we sall dee
 Be thy meke mene that place in hevin to wyn
 That ordanyt was. for Abraham & his kyn

Explicit. 50

Heir endis the maying and disport of chaucer Impren
 tit in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman
 and Androw myllar the fourth day of aperile the yhere
 of god. M.CCCCC. and viii. yheris. 54

[*Device of Androw Myllar.*]

[VIIa.]

[FRAGMENT OF THE FLYTING OF
DUNBAR AND KENNEDY.]

*[In original there are three blank leaves after the colophon of
preceding poem—no title or device for this poem.]*



P. 137. Apon thy cors vengeance vengeance thay cry
 Thou art the cause thay may not rest nor ly
 Thou sadis for thame few psaltris psalmis or credis
 Bot geris me tell thair trentalis of mysdedis
 And thair ald sin wyth new schame certify 5
 Insensuate sow cesse false Eustase air
 And know kene scald I hald of alathya
 And cause me not the cause lang to declare
 Off thy curst kyn deulber and his Allya
 Cum to the croce on kneis and mak a crya 10
 Confesse thy crime hald kenydy the king
 And wyth ane hauthorne scourge thy self and dyng
 Thus dree thy penance wyth Deliquisti quia
 Pas to my commissare and be confest
 Cour before him on kneis & cum in will 15
 And syne ger Stobo for thy lyf protest
 Renounce thy rymis bath ban and birn thy bull
 Heve to the heuyn thy handis ande hald the still
 Do thou not thus bogane thou salbe brynt
 wyth pik fire ter gun puldre or lynt 20
 On Arthuris sete or on ane hyar hyll
 I perambalit of pernaso the montayn
 Enspirit wyth Mercury fra his goldyn spere
 And dulcely drank of eloquence the fontayne
 Quhen it was purifit wyth frost and flowit clere 25
 And thou come fule in marche or februer
 Thare till a pule and drank the padok rod
 That gerris the ryme in to thy termis glod
 And blaberis that noyis meennis eris to here
 Thow lufis nane irische elf I vnderstand 30
 Bot it suld be all trew scottis meennis lede
 It was the gud langage of this land

2. ма у.

10. keneis—acrya.

14. conmissare.

- P. 138. And scota it causit to multiply & sprede
 Quhill corspatrik that we of tresoun rede.
 Thy forefader maid irisch & irisch men thin 35
 Throu his tresoun broght inglise rumplis in
 Sa wald thy self my^t thou to *him* succede
 Ignorant / fule in to thy mowis & mokis
 It may be verifiyt that thy wit is thin
 Quhare thou writis densmen dryit apou the rattis 40
 Densmen of denmark ar of the kingis kyn
 The wit thou suld haue had, was castin in
 Evyn at thyne ers bakwart wyth a staf slong
 Herefore false harlot hursone hald thy tong
 Deulbere thou devis the deuill thyne eme wyth dyn. 45
 Quhare as thou said y^t I stall hennis & lammys
 I latt the witt I haue land store & stakkis
 Thou wald be fayn to gnaw lad wyth thy gammys
 Wnder my burd smoch banis behynd doggis bakkis
 Thou has a tome purs. I haue stedis & takkis 50
 Thou tynt cultur I haue cultur & pleuch
 Substance and gere thou has a wedy teuch
 On mount falconⁿ about thy crag to rax
 And yit mount falconⁿ gallowis is our fair
 For to be fylde wyth sik a fruteles face 55
 Cum hame and hyng on oure gallowis of aire
 To erd the vnder it I sall purchas grace
 To ete thy flesch, the doggis sall haue na space
 The ravyns sall ryve na thing bot thy tong rutis
 For thou sik malice of thy maister mutis 60
 It is wele sett y^t thou sik barat brace
 Small fynance / amang thy frendis thou beggit
 To stanch the storme wyth haly muldis thou loste
 Thou sailit to get a dowcare for to dreg it

35. lore fader.

44. Here fore.

55. tobe.

37. hun.

51. pleuth.

61. thon.

43. bak wart.

- P. 139. It lyis closit in a clout on seland cost 65
 Sik reule gerris the be seruit wyth cald rost
 And sitt vnsoupit oft bezond the sey
 Criant caritas at duris amore dei
 Barefut brekeles and all in duddis vpdost
 Deulbere has not ado wyth a dunbar 70
 The erl of murray bure that surname ryght
 That euyr trew to the king and constant ware
 And of that kyn come dunbar of westfelde knyght
 That successione is hardy wyse and wycht
 And has na thing ado now wyth the deuile 75
 Bot deulbere is thy kyn and kennis the wele
 And has in hell for thee a chaumir dicht
 Cursit croapand craw I sall ger crop thy tong
 And thou sall cry cor mundum on thy kneis
 Duerch I sall dyng the quhill thou dryte and dong 80
 And thou sal lik thy lippis & suere thou leis
 I sall degrade the graceles of thy greis
 Scaile the for scorne and shere the of the scule
 Ger round the hede transforme the till a fule
 And syne wyth tresone trone the to the treis 85
 Rawmowit ribald renegate rehatour
 My linage and forebearis war ay lele
 It cumis of kynde to the to be a traytoure
 To ryde on ny^t to rug to reue and stele
 Quhare thow puttis poyson to me I appelle 90
 The in that part preue it pelour wyth thy persone
 Clame not to clergy I defy the gersone
 Thou sall by it dere wyth me doerthe & thou dele
 In ingland oule suld be thyne habitacione
 Homage to Edward langschankis maid thy kyn 95
 In d̄unbar thai ressaut hym the false nacione

73. tha ; knygh t.

74. wyth.

77. ditht.

80. Duerth.

86. Raw.mowit.

87. fore bearis.

88. atraytoure.

91. thypersone.

93. doerthe.

96. dnnbar.

- P. 140. Thay suld be exilde scotland mare et myn
 A stark gallowis a wedy and a pyn
 The hede poynt of thyne elderis armes ar
 Wryttyn abone in poesi. hang dunbar 100
 Quarter and draw. and mak that surname thin
 I am the kingis blude his trew speciall clerk
 That newir yit ymaginit hym offense
 Constant in myn allegeance word et werk
 Onely dependand on his excellence 105
 Traistand to haue of his magnificence
 Guerdoun reward and benefice bedene
 Quhen y^t the ravyns sal ryve out bath thine ene
 And on the rattis salbe thy residence
 Fra etrike forest furthward to drumfrese 110
 Thou beggit wyth a pardown in all kirkis
 Collapis cruddis mele grotis grisis & geis
 And ond^r ny^t quhile stall thou staggis et stirkis
 Because y^t scotland of thy begging irkis
 Thou scapis in france to be a kny^t of the felde 115
 Thou has thy clamschellis / and thy burdown kelde
 Wnhonest wayis all / wolroun y^t thou wirkis
 Thou may not pas mount barnard for wilde bestis
 Nor wyn throu mount scarpre for the snawe
 Mount nycholas mount godart thare arestis. 120
 Brigantis sik bois and blyndis thame wyth a blawe
 In parise wyth the maister buriawe
 Abyde / and be his prentice nere the bank
 And help to hang the pece for half a frank
 And at the last thy self sall thole the lawe 125
 Haltane harlot the deuill haue gude thou hais
 For fault of puissance pelour thou mon pak the
 Thou drank thy trift / sald & wed sett thy clais

110. furth ward ; drum frese.

114. Be cause.

115. tobe.

116. thon.

117. wolronn.

- P. 141. Thare is na lorde that will in seruice tak the
 A pak of flaskynnys fynance for to mak the 130
 Thou sall ressaue in danskyn of my tailye
 With de profundis fend the and that failye
 And I sall send the blak deuill for to bak the
 Into the katryne thou maid a foule cahute
 For thou bedrate hir *downe* fra starn to stere 135
 Apon hir sydis was sene thou coud schute
 Thy dirt clevis till hir towis this xx yere
 The firmament na firth was newir cler
 Quhill thou deulbere deuillis birth was on the see
 The saulis had sonkyn throu the syn of the 140
 War not the peple maid sa grete prayere
 Quhen that the schip was saynit et vndir saile
 Foul brow / in holl thou preposit for to pas
 Thou schot and was not sekir of thy tayle
 Beschate the stere / the compas et the glas 145
 The skippar bad ger land the at the bas
 Thou spewit and kest out mony a lathly lomp
 Fastar. than all the marynaris coud pomp
 And now thy wame is wers than ewir it was.
 Had thai bene prouuait sa of schote of gvne 150
 By men of were but perile thay had past
 As thou was louse and redy of thy bune
 Thay my^t haue tane the collum at the last
 For thou wald cuk a cartfull at a cast
 Thare is na schip that wil the now ressaue 155
 Thou fylde faster than fyftenesum my^t lawe
 And myrit thaym wyth thy *mak* to the myd mast
 Throu ingland thef and tak the to thy fute
 And boune with the to haue a *fa*lse botwand
 A horse marshall thou call the at the mute 160

132. deprofundis.

147. lath ly.

160. marsehall.

134. In to.

157. mak.

135. be drate ; donñ.

159. fa se—1 obliterated.

- P. 142. And with that craft convoy the throu the land
 Be na thing argh. tak ferily on hand
 Happyn thou to be hangit in northumbir.
 Than all thy kyn ar wele quyte of thy cumbir
 And that mon be thy dome I vndirstand 165
 Hye souuerane lorde lat newir this synfull sot
 Do schame / fra hame / vnto your nacion
 That newir nane sik ane be callit a scot
 A rottyn crok / louse of the dok thare doune
 Fra honest folk deuoide this lathly lowne 170
 In sum desert / quhare thare is na repaire
 For fylyng and infecking of the aire
 Cary this cankerit corrupt carioun
 Thou was consaut in the grete eclips
 A monstir maid be god mercurius 175
 Na hald agayn. na hoo is at thy hips
 Infortunate false et furius
 Evill schryvin wanthryvin; not clene na curius
 A myten full of flyting flyrdom like
 A crabbit scabbit euill facit messan tyke 180
 A schit but wit / schir et iniurius
 Greit in the glayk's gude maister gilliam gukk's
 Our imperfyte in poetry or in prose
 All clocis vndir cloud of ny^t thou cukkis
 Rymis thou of me. of rethory the rose 185
 Lunatike lymare luschbald louse thy hose
 That I may touch thy tone wy^t tribulation
 In recompensing of thy conspiracyon
 Or turse the out of scotland tak thy chose
 Ane benefice quha wa/d gyue sic ane beste 190
 Bot gif it war to gyngill iudas bellis
 Tak the a fidill or a floyte et geste.

163. tobe.

165. vndir stand.

167. frahame.

169. donñ.

178. wan thryvin.

190. wa d—l obliterated,

- P. 143. Wndought thou art ordanyt to not ellis
 Thy cloutit cloke thy *skryp* & thy *clamschellis*
 Cleke on thy cors / and fare on. in to france 195
 And cum thou newir agayn but a mischanche
 The fend fare wyth the forthwardē our the fellis.
 Cankrit Caym tryit trowane tutiuillus
 Marmaidyn mymerken monstir of all men
 I sall ger bake the to the lard of hill house 200
 To suelly the in stede of a pullit hen
 Fowmart fasert / fostirit in filth and fen
 Foule fond flend fule apon thy phisnom fy
 Thy dok of dirt drepis & will newir dry
 To tume thy tone it has tyrit carlingis ten 205
 Conspiratour cursit cocatrice. hell caa
 Turk trumpour / traitour / tyran intemperate.
 Thou irefull attircop pilate apostata
 Judas iow iuglour lollard laureate
 Sarazene / symonyte / provit pagane pronunciate 210
 Machomete manes~~u~~orne; bugrist abhominabile
 Deuill dampnit dog sodomyte insatiable
 With gog and magog grete glorificate
 Nero thy nevow. golyas thy grantsire
 Pharao thy fader Egipya thy dame 215
 Deulbere thir ar the causis that i conspire
 Termygantis temp[t]ise the / et waspasius thine emē
 Belzebub thy full brothir will clame
 To be thyne air and Cayphas thy sectour
 Pluto thy hede of kyn and protectour 220
 To hell to lede the. on ly^t day and leme
 Herode thyne othir Eme and grete Egeas
 Marciane / machomete / and maxencius
 Thy trew kynnismen Antenor et Eneas

194. *skryp*; *clanischellis*.

205. *tune*.

211. *manesnorme*.

- P. 144. Throp thy nere nece / and austerne Olibrius 225
 Puttidew baal and Eyobulus.
 Thir fendis ar the flour of thy four branchis
 Sterand the potis of hell et newir stanchis
 Dout not deulbere Tu es Dyabolus
 Deulbere / thy spere / of were / but feir thou yelde 230
 Hangit mangit edirstangit strynde stultorum
 To me maist hie / kenydie / et flee the felde
 Prickit wickit conwickit lamp lollardorum
 Defamyt / blamyt / schamyt primas paganorum
 Out / out. I schout / apon that snowt that snevillis 235
 Tale tellare. rebellare / induellar / wyth the deuillis
 Spynk / sink wyth stynk / ad tertera termagorum

[One line space. Next poem has no title—begins with a small capital.]

[VIIb.]

[THE PRAIS OF AIGE.]

- P. 144. Wythin a garth. vnder a rede rosere
 Ane ald man. and decrepit herd I syng
 Gay was the note / suete was the voce et clere
 It was grete ioy to here of sik a thing
 And to my dome. he said in his dytyng 5
 For to be yong I wald not for my wis
 Off all this warld to mak me lord et king
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blis
 False is this warld and full of variance
 Besoucht with syn. ayd othir sytis mo 10
 Treuth is all tynt gyle has the gouernance
 Wrechitnes has wroht all welthis wele to wo.
 Fredome is tynt / and flemyt the lordis fro
 And couatise is all the cause of this
 I am content / that youthede is ago 15
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse
 The state of youth I repute for na gude
 For in that state. sik perilis now I see

Throp thy nere nece/and austerli Olibrius
Puttided baal and Eyobulus.

Thir fendis ar the flour of thy four branchis
Sterand the potis of hell et ne Wir stanchis
Dout not deulbere tu es dyabolus

Deulbere/thy spere/of Were/but feir thou yelde
Hangit mangit edstangit strynd skultorum
To me maist hie/kenydie/et flee the felde
Pirckit Wickit conWickit lanip lollardozu
Defamyt/blamyt/schamyt primas paganorum
Dut/out. J schout/apon that snoWot that snevillis
Tale tellare.rebellare/induellar/Wyth the deuillis
Spynk/sink Wyth synk/ad tertera terragorum

Wythin a garth. vnd a rede rosere
Ane ald man, and decrepit herd J syng
Gay Was the note/Auete Was the voce et clere
It Was grete ioy to here of sik a thing
And to my dome, he said in his dytyng
for to be yong J Wald not for my wis
Off all this Warld to mak me lord et king
The more of age/the nerar he bynnis blis
false is this Warld and full of variance
Beloncht With syn, and othir sytis mo
Treuth is all tynt gyle has the gouernance
Wrechitnes has Wroht all welthis Wese to wo,
freedom is tynt/and stemyt the lordis fra
And couatise is all the cause of this
I am content/that youthede is ago
The more of age/the nerar he bynnis blisse
The state of youth J repute for na gude
for in that state, sik perillis noW J see



Bot full final grace the regening of his blid
 Can noon gaynstand, quhill þ he agit be,
 Syne of the thing þ tofore ioyit be
 Nothiſg remayms for to be callit his
 for quhy it were bot veray vanitee
 The more of age/the nerar he ynnis blisse
 Sulo no mā traist this Drechit Warld for quhy
 Of erdly ioy ay sorow is the end
 The state of it can nomā certify
 This day a king/to morñ na gude to spend
 Quhat haue we here bot grace vs to defend
 The quhillk god grant vs for to mend oure mys
 That to his gloze he may oure saulis send
 The more of age/the nerar he bynnis blisse
DEvile prowes and eke humilitie
 That maidenis haue in euich Wyse
 Transmouit is in serpentis crueltee
 fra thay in Warld be weddit Wyth thir Wyis,
 No mānis Wit to Wond may suffice
 Quhare ar becūmyn thir maidenis myld of mynde,
 Of all thir Wytis þ noon ar found gude
 O maidyn hede of vertu noblest
 Flurischyng in ioy/and perfyte la Wolynes
 O Wythede Warit of Wyis Wickitest
 Moder of vice, and hertis hye distrelle
 The cause caulſing of ruyne as i gelle
 That all this Warld has broght to confuſion
 Begonnyn Was throu thy perſuaſion
 Enſample his how thyne iniquitee
 Durcūmyn has Wyſedom i ſtrength of hand
 Be ſalomon the fiſt may prouit be
 Wiſeſt but were in Warld þ Was lyſand



- P. 145. Bot full smal grace the regeing of his blude
 Can none gaynstand. quhill y^t he agit be. 20
 Syné of the thing y^t to fore ioyit he
 Nothing remayn^{is} for to be callit his
 For quhy it were bot veray vanitee
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse
 Suld no man traist this wrechit warld for quhy 25
 Of erdly ioy ay sorow is the end
 The state of it can noman certify
 This day a king / to morne na gude to spend
 Quhat haue we here bot grace vs to defende
 The quhilk god grant vs for to mend oure mys 30
 That to his glore he may oure saulis send
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse

[No space—next poem begins with a large capital—no title.]

[VIIc.]

[DEVISE PROWES AND EKE HUMILITEE.]

- P. 145. DEvise prowes and eke humilitee
 That maidenis haue in euerich wyse
 Transmovit is in serpentis crueltee
 Fra thay in warld be weddit wyth thir wyis.
 No mann^{is} wit to wonder may suffice 5
 Quhare ar becum^mmyn thir maidenis mylde of mude.
 Off all thir wyfis y^t none ar founde gude
 O maidyn hede of vertu nobilest
 Flurisch^{ing} in ioy / and perfyte lawlynes
 O wyfhede wariit of wyis wickitest 10
 Moder of vice. and hertis hye distresse
 The cause causing of ruyne as i gesse
 That all this warld has broght to confusion
 Begonnyn was throu thy persuasion
 Ensam^{ple} his how thyne iniquitee 15
 Ourcum^mmyn has wysedome & strenth of hand
 Be salomon the first may provit be
 Wisest but were in warld y^t was lyfand

- P. 146. His grete wisdom^e my^t not agayn the stand
 Thou gert hym err in to his latter elde 20
 Declyne his god. and to the mawmentis yelde
 Sampson the forse strongest y^t ewir was borne
 Off manly forse throu the destroit was
 Both his eyne blyndit and eke forlorne
 Dauid that slew the gyant golyas 25
 And mony mo. the quhilk I haue na space
 For to reherse for lak of tyme and wit
 And for grete labour thar fore I mon our sett
 Thou devillis member thou cursit homycide
 Thou tigrir tene fulfild of birnyng fyre 30
 Thou schryne secrete of stynkand voke & pride
 Thou cocatras that with the sight of thy ire
 Affrayit has full mony a gudely syre
 That efterward in warld had newir plesance
 Grete god I pray to tak on the vengeance 35
 In maidynhede sen was oure first remede
 And fra the hevyn oure haly fader sent
 The sêcund persone his sone in a god hede
 To tak man kynde apoun the maidyn gent
 Clene of hir corse / and clenar of entent 40
 That bure the barne quhilk couerit vs fra care
 Scho being virgyn clenar than scho was are
 Grete was the lust / that thou had for to fang
 The frute vetit throu thy false counsailing
 Thou gert mankynde consent to do that wrang 45
 Declyne his god / and brek his hye bidding
 As haly write beris suthfast witnessing
 Thar for thou fro the ioy of paradise
 And thyne ofspring was banyst for thy vice

Explicit. 50

19. wise dome.

26. hane.

49. of spring.

[No colophon. Device of Androv Myllar follows overleaf.]

[VIIIa.]

P. 149. *Heire begynnys the traitie of Orpheus kyng and how he
 yeid to hewyn & to hel to seik his quene And ane
 othir ballad in the lattir end.*

*[Follows the device of Walterus Chepman.
 Poem begins on next leaf.]*

P. 151. THE nobilnes and grete magnificence
 Off prince or lord quha list to magnify
 His grete ancester and linyall descense
 Suld first extoll and his genology
 So that his hert he my^t enclyne thare by 5
 The more / to vertu / and to worthynes.
 Herand reherse his eldirs gentilnes

It is contrair the lawis of nature
 A gentill man to be degenerate
 Noucht folowing of his progenitouré 10
 The worthy reule / and the lordly estate
 A ryall renk for to be rusticate
 Is bot a monster in comparisoun
 Had in despyte / and foule derisioun

I say this be the grete lordis of grewe 15
 Quhilk sett thair hert / and all thair. hale curage
 Thair fadirs steppis iustly to persewe
 Eking the worschip of thair hye lynage
 The ancient and sad wyse men of age
 War tendouris to the yong and insolent 20
 To mak thame in all vertu excellent

Lyke as a strand of water or a spring
 Haldis the sapour. of his fontall well
 So did in grece ilk lord. and worthy king.
 Off forebearis thay tuke carage and smell 25
 Among the quhilk of ane I think to tell
 Bot first his gentill generatioun
 I sall reherse with youre correctioun

Apon the mountane of Elicone

2. Offprince.

9. tobe.

18. ofthair.

25. tarage.

P. 152. The most famous of all Arabia 30
 A godesse duelt excellent of beautee
 Gentil of blude callit memoria.
 Quhilk iupiter that god to wyf can ta
 And carnaly hir knew. quhilk eftir syne
 Apon a day bare hym fair douchteris nyne. 35

The first in grew was callit Euterpe.
 In oure langage gude dilectacioun.
 the secund maide namyt melpomene
 As hony suete in modulacioun
 Tersitor quhilk is gude instructioun 40
 Of ewiry thing the thrid sister I wis
 Thus out of grewe in latyne translate is

Caliope that maidyn meruailus
 the ferde sister of all musilk maistresse
 And moder to the king sir Orpheus 45
 Quhilk throu his wyf was efter king of trace
 Cleo the fyft that now is a godesse
 In latyne callit meditacioun
 Of ewiry thing that has creacioun

The sext lady was callit herato 50
 Quhilk drawis lyke to lyke in ewiry thing.
 The sevynt lady was fair pollymyo
 Quhilk coud a thousand sangis suetly syng
 thelya syne quhilk can oure saulis bring
 To profund wit and grete agillitee. 55
 To vnderstand. and haue capacitee

Wranya the ix. and last of all
 In oure langage quha coud it wele expounde

37. lang age.

57. Wranya a.

[Two blank leaves in original.]

P. 153. To mend my murnyng and my drery mone
 Thou geve me forse that I noucht faynt nor fall 60
 Quhill I hir fynd for seke hir suth I sall
 And nouthir stynt nor stand for stok no stone
 Throu thy god hede gyde me quhare scho is gone
 Ger hir appere / and put my hert in pes
 thus king orpheus with his harp allone 65
 Sore wepit for his wyf Erudices

Quhen endit was the sangis lamentable
 He tuke his harp / and on his brest can hyng
 Syne passit to the hevin. as sais the fable
 To seke his wyf / bot that auailit no thing 70
 By wadlyng strete he went but taryng
 Syne come doun throu the spere of saturn alde
 Quhilk fader is of all thir sternis calde

Quhen scho was soucht out throu that cald regioun
 To Iupiter his grantsir can he wend. 75
 Quhilk rewit sare his lamentatioun
 And gert his spere be soucht fra end to ende.
 Scho was noucht thare / than doun he can descende
 To mars the god of bataill. & of stryf
 And soucht his spere / yit gat he noucht his wyf 80

Syne went he doun to his fader phebus
 God of the son wyth bemes bry^t and clere
 Bot quhen that he saw his sone Orpheus
 In sik a plyte. it changit all his chere
 He gert anone go seke throu all his spere 85
 Bot all in wayn that lady come noucht thare
 Than tuke he leve / and to venus can fare

P. 154. Quhen he hir saw. he knelit and said thus
 Wate ye noucht wele. I am your avin trewe kny^t
 In lufe nane lelare than sir Orpheus 90
 And ye of lufe goddesse / and most of my^t
 Off my lady help me to get a sicht
 For suth quod scho. ye mon seke nethir mare
 Than fra venus he take his leve but mare

To mercury but tary is he gone 95
 Quhilk callit is the god of eloquence
 Bot of his wyf thare. knaulage gat he none
 Wyth wofull hert than passit he doune fro thens
 Wnto the mone he maid na residence
 Thus fra the hevyn he went doune to the erde 100
 yit by the way sum melody he lerne

In his passage amang the planetis all.
 He herd a hevynly melody. and sounde
 Passing all instrumentis musicall.
 Causid by rolyng of the speris rounde 105
 Quhilk armony throu all this mappamounde
 Quhill moving cesse vnyt perpetuall
 Quhilk of this world pluto the saul can call

Thare lerit he tonys proportionate
 As duplar triplar and emetricus 110
 Enoleus and eke the quadruplate
 Epodyus ry^t hard and curius
 And of thir sex suete and dilicius
 Ryght consonant / fyve hevynly symphonyis
 Componyt ar / as clerkis can devise 115

First dyatesseron full suete I wis

P. 155. And dyapason symple and duplycate
 And dyapente componyt with a dys
 This mak .v. of thre multiplycate
 This mery musik / and mellifluate. 120
 Complete and full wyth nowmeris od & evyn
 Is causit be the moving of the hevyn

Off sik musik to wryte I do bot dote
 Tharfor at this mater a stra I lay
 For in my lyf I coud newir syng a note 125
 Bot I will tell how orpheus tuke the way
 To seke his wyf atour the grauis gray
 Hungry and calde our mony wilsum wane
 Wyth outyn gyde. he and his harp allane

He passit furth the space of xx. dayis 130
 Fer and full ferther than I can tell
 And ay he fand stretis and redy wayis
 Tyll at the last vnto the yett of hell
 He come. and thare he fand a portar fell
 With thre hedis was callit Cerberus 135
 A hund of hell a monster meruailus

Than Orpheus began to be agast
 Quhen he beheld that vgly hellis hunde
 He tuke his harp. & on it playit fast
 Till at the last throu suetenes of the sounde 140
 The dog slepit and fell vnto the grounde
 And Orpheus atour his wame in stall
 And nethir mare he went as ye here sall

Than come he till ane rywir wonder depe
 Our it a brig / and on it sisteris thre 145

124. Thar for.

142. a tour.

137. tobe.

145. brih.

P. 156. Quhilk had the entree of the brig to kepe.
 Alecto / megera / and Thesiphonee
 Turnand a quhele was vgly for to see
 And on it spred a man hecht ixione
 Rowit about ry^t wonder wo begone. 150

Than Orpheus playit a ioly spryng
 The thre sistirs full fast thay fell on slepe
 The vgly quhele sessit of hir quhirlyng
 Thus left was none the entree for to kepe.
 Than ixion out of the quhele can crepe 155
 And stall away. than Orpheus anone
 With out stoping atour the brig is gone

Syne come he till a wonder grisely flude
 Droubly and depe that rathly doune can ryn
 Quhare Tantalus nakit full thristy stude 160
 And yit the water yede abone his chyn
 T[h]ouch[t] he gapit thare wald na drop cum in
 Quhen he dulkit the water wald descende
 Thus gat he noucht his t[h]rist to slake no[r] mend

Before his face ane apill hang also 165
 Fast at his mouth apon a tolter threde
 Quhen he gapit it rokkit to and fro
 And fled / as it refusit hym to fede
 Than Orpheus had reuth of his grete nede
 Tuke out his harp / and fast on it can clink 170
 The water stude / and Tantalus gat drink

Syne our a mure wyth thornis thik & scharp
 Weping allone a wilsum way he went
 And had noucht bene throu suffrage of his harp

P. 157. Wyth scharp pikis he had bene schorne & schent 175
 And as he blent besyde hym on the bent
 He saw speldit a wonder wofull wicht
 Nailit full fast and Theseus he hicht

And on his breste thare sat a grisely gripe
 Quhilk wyth his bill his bally throu can bore 180
 Bath maw mydred. hert lywir and trype
 He ruggit out his paynis war the more
 Quhen Orpheus saw hym this suffer sore
 Has tane his harp. & maid suete melody
 The grype is fled Theseus left his cry 185

Beyond this more he fand a ferefull strete
 Myrk as the ny^t to pas ry^t dangerus
 For slydrines scant my^t he hald his fete
 In quhilk thare was a stynk ry^t odious
 That gydit hym to hydouse hellis house 190
 Quhare rodomantus & proserpina
 Were king and quene / Orpheus in coud ga.

O dolly place and grondles depe dungeoun
 Furnes of fyre wyth stynk intollerable
 Pit of dispair wythout remission 195
 Thy mete venym thy drink is poysonable
 Thy grete paynis to compt vnnowmerabil
 Quhat creature cummys to duell in the
 Is ay deyand / and newir more may dee

Thare fand he mony carefull king & quene 200
 Wyth croune on hede of brasse full hate birnande.
 Quhilk in thair lyf ry^t maisterfull had bene
 Conquerour of gold riches & of land

P. 158. Ector of Troy. and Priam thare he fandē
 And Alexander for his wrang conquest 205
 Anthiocus thare for his foule incest

Thare fand he Iulius cesar. for his crueltee
 And herode wyth his brotheris wyf he sawe
 And Nero for his grete iniquitee
 And pilot for his breking of the lawe 210
 Syne vnder that he lukit and coud knawe
 Cresus the king none mithtiar on molde
 For couatise yett full of byrnand golde

Thare fand he pharo. for oppressioun
 Off goddis folk / on quhilk the plagis fell 215
 And Saul eke for the grete abusioun
 Off iustice / to the folk of israell
 Thare fand he Acab. and quene iesabell
 Quhilk sely nabot was a prophet trewe.
 For his wyne yarde wyth outyn pitee sleue 220

Thare fand he mony pape / and cardinall
 In haly kirk / quhilk dois abusioun
 And bischopis in thair pontificall
 Be symony for wrang ministratioun
 Abbotis and men of all religioun. 225
 For euill disponyng of thair placis rent
 In flambe of fyre were bitterly turment

Syne nethir mare he went quhare pluto was.
 And proserpine / and thiderward he drewe
 Ay playand on his harp as he coud pas 230
 Till at the last Erudices he knewe.
 Iene and dedelike pitouse and pale of hewe

P. 159. Ry^t warsch and wan & walowit as a wede
 Hir lily lyre was lyke vnto the lede.

Quod he my lady lele / and my delyte 235

Full wa is me. to se yow changit thus

Quhare is thy rude as rose wyth chekis quhite

Thy cristall eyne with blenkis amoureuse

Thi lippis rede to kis dilicieuse

Quod scho. as now I dar noucht tell *per fay* 240

Bot ye sall wit the cause ane othir day

Quod pluto sir thouch scho be like ane elf

Thare is na cause to plenyne / and for quhy.

Scho fare als wele dayly as did my self

Or king herode for all his cheualry 245

It is langour y^t puttis hir in sik ply

Were scho at hame in hir contree of Trace

Scho wald refete full sone in fax & face

Than Orpheus before pluto sat doun

And in his handis quhite his harp can ta 250

And playit mony suete proporcio^{un}

With base tonys in ypodorica

With gemynyng in ypolerica

Till at the last for reuth & grete pitee

Thay wepit sore that coud hym here and see 255

Than proserpyne and pluto bad hym as

His warisone and he wald ask ry^t noucht

Bot licence wyth his wyf away to pas

Till his contree / that he so fer had soucht

Quod proserpyne sen I hir hidir broucht 260

We sall noucht part bot wyth condicio^{un}

P. 160. *Quod* he thareto. I mak promissiouⁿ.

Erudices than be the hand thou tak
 And pas thy way. bot vnderneath this payne
 Gyf thou turnis or blenkis behind thy bak 265
 We sall hir haue forewir till hell agayn
 Thouch this was hard / yit Orpheus was fayn
 And on thai went talkand of play and sport
 Quhill thay almaist come to the vttir port

Thus orpheus wyth inwart lufe replete 270
 So blyndit was in grete affectioun
 Pensif apon his wyf and lady suete
 Remembrit noucht his hard condicioun
 Quhat will ye more in schort conclusioun
 He blent bakward & pluto come anone 275
 And vnto hell agayn with hir is gone.

Allace It was ry^t grete hertsare to here
 Of Orpheus the weping and the wo
 Quhen that his wyf / quhilk he had bocht so dere
 Bot for a luke sa sone was hynt hym fro 280
 Flatlyngis he fell. & my^t no forthir go
 And lay a quhile in suoune and extasy
 Quhen he our come thus out on lufe can cry

Quhat art thou lufe / how sall I the dyffyne.
 Bitter and suete cruel and merciabie 285
 Plesand to sum / til othir playnt & pyne
 To sum constant / till othir variabil
 Hard is thy law / thi bandis vmbrekable
 Quha seruis the / thouch he be newir sa trewe
 Perchance sum tyme. he sall haue cause to rewe 290

- P. 161. Now fynd I wele. this prouerbe trew *quod* he
 Hert is on the hurd / and hand is on the sore
 Quhare lufe gois on forse turnis the ee
 I am expert and wo is me tharfore
 Bot for a luke / my lady is forlore 295
 Thus chydand on. with lufe our burn & bent
 A wofull wedow hamewart is he went

Moralitas fabule sequitur.

- LO worthy folk / Boece that senature
 To wryte this feynit fable tuke in cure
 In his gay buke of consolacioun. 300
 For oure doctryne / and gude instructioun
 Quhilk in the self suppose it fenyteit be
 And hid vnder the cloke of poesie
 yit maister trowit doctour Nicholas
 Quhilk in his tyme a noble theolog was 305
 Applyis it to gude moralitee
 Ry^t full of frute / and seriositee
 Faire phebus is the god of sapience.
 Caliopee his wyf is eloquence.
 Thir twa maryit gat orpheus belyve 310
 Quhilk callit is the part intellectiue
 Of mannis saule in vnderstanding free
 And seperate fra sensualitee
 Erudices is oure affectioun
 Be fantasy oft movit vp & doune 315
 Quhile to resoun it castis the delyte
 Quhile to the flesch settis the appetite
 Arestyus this hird that coud persewe
 Erudices / is nought bot gude vertewe
 Quhilk besy is ay / to kepe oure myndis clene 320

294. thar fore.

297. hame wart.

312. vnder standing.

318. Arestyns.

- P. 162. Bot quhen we flee out throu the medow grene
 Fra vertu / to this warldis wayn plesance
 Myngit wyth care / and full of variance.
 The serpent stangis that is dedely syn
 That poysons the saule wyth out & in 325
 And than is dede & eke oppressit doune
 To warldly lust all oure affectioun
 Than *perfyte* resoun wepis wondir sare
 Seand oure appetite thusgate mysfare
 And passis vp to the hevyn belyue 330
 Schawand till vs the lyf contemplatyve.
 The *perfyte* will and als the feruent lufe
 We suld haue alway to the hevyn abuse
 Bot seldyn thare oure appetite is founde
 It is so fast in to the body bounde 335
 Tharfor dounwart we cast oure myndis ee
 Blyndit wyth lust / and may noucht vpwart flee
 Suld oure desyre be soucht vp in the speris.
 Quhen it is tederit / on this warldis breis
 Quhile on the flesch / quhile on this warldis wrak 340
 And to the hevyn small entent we tak
 Sir Orpheus thou sekis all in vayn
 Thy wyf so hie / tharfor *cum* doune agayn
 And pas vnto yone monstir meruailus
 With thre hedis that we call Cerberus 345
 Quhilk feynit is, to haue sa mony hedis
 For to betakyn thre manir of dedis
 The first is in the tendir yong barnage
 The secund dede is in the medill age
 The thrid is, in grete elde quhen men ar tane. 350
 Thus Cerberus to swelly sparis nane
 Bot quhen that resoun and intelligence
 Plais apoun the harp of eloquence

329. mys fare.

336. Thar for.

343. thar for.

352. resonñ.

- P. 163. That is to say. makis persuasioun
 To draw oure will. and oure affection 355
 In ewiry elde fra syn / and foule delyte
 This dog oure saule has no power to byte
 The secund monstres ar the sisteris thre
 Alecto Megera. and Thesiphone
 Ar noucht ellis in bukis as we rede 360
 Bot wickit thought evill word & frawart dede.
 Alecto is the bolnyng of the hert
 Megera is the wikkit word outwert
 Thesiphone is operacioun
 That makis fynal execucioun 365
 Of dedly syn. & thir thre turnis ay
 Ane vgly quhele is noucht ellis to say
 That wardly men sum tyme ar castin hie
 Apon the quhele / in grete prosperitee
 And wyth a quhirl vnwarly or thai witte 370
 Ar thravin doune to pure & law estate
 Of ixione that in the quhele was spred
 I sall the tell sum part as I haue red
 He was on lyve brukle & lecherouse
 And in that craft hardy and curageouse 375
 That he wald noucht lufe in na lawar place
 Bot Iuno. quene of nature & goddace
 And on a day he went vp in the sky.
 Sekand Iuno thinkand with hir to ly
 Scho saw hym cum and knew his full entent 380
 A rany cloud doune fra the firmament
 Scho gert descend. and kest betuene thaim two
 And in that cloud his nature yede hym fro
 Of quhilk was generit the Centauris
 Half man half horse apon a ferly wyse 385
 Than for the inward crabbing and offense

- P. 164. That Iuno tuke for his grete violence
 Scho send hym doun vnto the sisteris thre
 Apon thair quhele ay turnyt for to be
 Bot quhen that resoun and intelligence 390
 Playis apon the harp of conscience
 That is to say. the grete sollicitude
 Quhile vp quhile doun to wyn this warldis gude
 Cessis. furthwith and oure complexioun
 Waxis quiete in contemplacioun 395
 This Tantalus of quham I spak of are
 Quhill he lyvit he was a gay hostlare
 And on a ny^t come traualand thare by
 The god of riches / and tuke herbery
 Wyth Tantalus / and he to the soupere 400
 Slewe his awin sone / that was hym lef & dere
 In till a sewe wyth spicis sodyn wele
 And gert the god ete vp his flesch ilk dele
 For this despyte quhen he was dede anone.
 Was dampnyt in the flude of Acherone 405
 To suffer hunger thirst nakit & calde
 Ry^t wo begone / as I before haue talde.
 This hungry man and thirsty Tantalus
 Betakenis men gredy and couatouse
 The god of riches that ar ay redy 410
 For to ressaue / and call in herbery
 And to thame sethe thair sone in pecis smale
 That is thair flesch and blude wyth grete trauale
 To fill the bag and newir fynd in thair hart
 Apon thame self to spend / na tak thair part 415
 Allace in erd quhare is thare mare foly
 Than for to want & haue haboundantly
 To haue distresse on bak and bed / and burde
 And spare till othir men / of gold a hurde

389. tobe.

396. Tantalus.

398. my^t.

405. dam pnyt.

- P. 165. And in the ny^t slepe soundly may thai noucht 420
 To gader gere sa gredy is thair thought
 Bot quhen that resoun and intelligence
 Playis apou the harp of eloquence
 That is to say, gottyn with grete laboure
 Kepit with drede / and tynt is with doloure 425
 This auarice be grace quha vnder stude
 I trow suld leve thair grete solicitude
 And Ithand t^houghtis / and thair besynes
 To gader golde and syne lyve in distres
 Bot he suld drink ineuch quhen ewir hym list 430
 Of couatise / and slake the birnand thrist
 This Theseus lay nailit on the bent
 And wyth the grype his bowellis ryvin and rent
 Quhill he lyvit sett his entencioun
 To fynd the craft of diuinacioun 435
 And lerit it vnto the spamen all
 To tell before sik thingis as walde fall
 Quhat lyf / quhat dede / quhat destyny & werde
 Previdit were to ewery man in erde
 Apollo than for his abusioun 440
 Quhilk is the god of diuinacioun
 For he vsurpit in his facultee
 Put hym till hell / and thare remanis he
 Bot Orpheus has won Erudices
 Quhen oure desire wyth resoun makis pes 445
 And sekis vp to contemplacioun
 Off syn detestand the abusioun
 Bot ilk man suld be war & wisely see
 That he bakwart cast noucht his myndis ee
 Gevand consent / and dilectatioun 450
 Off wardly lust for the affectioun
 For than gois bakwart to the syn agayn

428. touchtis.

439. Pre vidit.

448. mau.

450. conseut.

- P. 166. Oure appetite as It before was slayn
 In warldly lust and sensualitee
 And makis resoun wedow for to be 455
 Now pray we god sen oure affection
 Is alway prompt & redy to fall doun
 That he walde help vs wyth his haly hande
 Of maneteinance / and geve vs grace to stande
 In *perfyte* lufe / as he is glorius. 460
 And thus endis the tale of Orpheus

[*Next poem follows without title or device. Begins with a large capital.*]

[VIIIb.]

[THE WANT OF WYSE MEN.]

- P. 166. **M**E ferlyis of this grete confusioun
 I wald sum clerk of *connyng* walde declerde
 Quhat gerris this warld be turnyt vp so doun.
 Thare is na faithfull fastnes founde in erde
 Now ar noucht thre may traistly trow the ferde 5
 Welth is away and wit is worthin wrynkis
 Now sele is sorow / this is a wofull werde
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sit on binkis
 That tyme quhen *levit* the king Saturnus
 For gudely gouuernance this warld was goldin calde. 10
 For vntreuth we wate noucht quhare to it turnis
 The tyme that Octouiane the monarch coud halde
 Our all was pes wele set as hertis walde.
 Than regnyt reule & resoun held his rynkis.
 Now lakkis prudence nobilitee is thralde. 15
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sitt on bynkis.
 Arestotill for his moralitee
 Austyn or ambrose for *dyvine* scripture
 Quha can placebo & noucht half dirige
 That practik for to pike & pill the pure 20
 He sall cum in & thay stand at the dure

455. tobe. 459. mane temance. 9. quhen the lovit king Saturnus.
 458. lande. 18. Anstyn ; dyyme.

Dure appetite as It before Was slayn
 In Warldly lust and sensualitee
 And makis reson Wedow for to be
 Now pray We god sen oure affection
 Is alway prompt & redy to fall down
 That he Wold help vs Wyth his haly land
 Of mane temance/and geve vs grace to stand
 In pfyte lufe/as he is glorius.
 And thus endis the tale of Dypheus

Merlyis of this grete confusion
 I Wold sum clerk of couyng Walde declarde
 What gerris this Warld be turnyt vp so down
 Thare is na faithfull fastnes founde in erd
 No War noucht thre may traisly trow the ferde
 Welch is a way and Wit is Worthin Wrynkis
 No W lele is sorow/this is a Wofull Werde
 Sen Want of Wyle men mak fulis to sit on binhis

That tyme quhen the lovit king Saturnus
 For gudely gouuernance this Warld Was goldin cald
 For vntreuch We Wate noucht quhare to it turnis
 The tyme that Decouian the monarch coude hald
 Our all Was pes Wele set as hertis Walde
 Than regnyt reule & reson held his rynke
 No W lakhis prudence nobilitie is thralde
 Sen Want of Wyle men makis fulis to sitt on bynkis

Arestotill for his moralitee
 Anstyn or ambrose for dyuine scripture
 Quha can placebo & noucht half oringe
 That practik for to piike & pill the pure
 He sall cum fir & thay stand at the dure



P. 167. For warldly wyn sik walkis quhen wysar wynkis
 Wit takis na worschip sik is the auenture
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sitt on binkis.

Now but defense ry^t lyis all desolate 25
 Ry^t na resone vnder na rufe has rest
 youth his but raddour & age is obstynate
 My^t but mercy the pore ar all opprest
 Lerit folk suld tech the peple of the best
 Thouch lare be lytill ferlesse in tham *sinkis* 30
 It may nought be this warld ay thus suld lest
 That want of wyse men makis fulis sitt on binkis

For now is exilde all ald noble corage
 Lautee lufe and liberalitee
 Now is stabilitee fundyn in na stage 35
 Nor degest counsele wyth sad maturitee
 Peas is away all in *perplexitee*
 Prudence and policy ar banyst our al brinkis
 This warlde is ver sa may it callit be.
 That want of vise men makis fulis sitt on bynkis 40

Quhare is the balance of iust & equitee
 Nothir meryt is preisit na punyst is trespas.
 All ledis lyvis lawles at libertee
 Nought reulit be reson mare than ox or asse
 Gude faith is flemyt vworthin fraellar than glas 45
 Trevv lufe is lorne. & lautee haldis na lynkis
 Sik gouuernance I call nought vworth a fasse
 Sen vvant of vvise men makis fulis sitt on binkis

O lord of lordis god & gouuernour
 Makar & movar bath of mare & lesse 50

- P. 168. Quhais power wisdom & honoure
Is infynite salbe & ewir wes
As in the principall mencio~~un~~n of the messe
All thir sayd thingis reforme as thou best thinkis
Quhilk ar degradit for pure pitee redresse
Sen want of wise [men] makis [fulis] sit in binkis

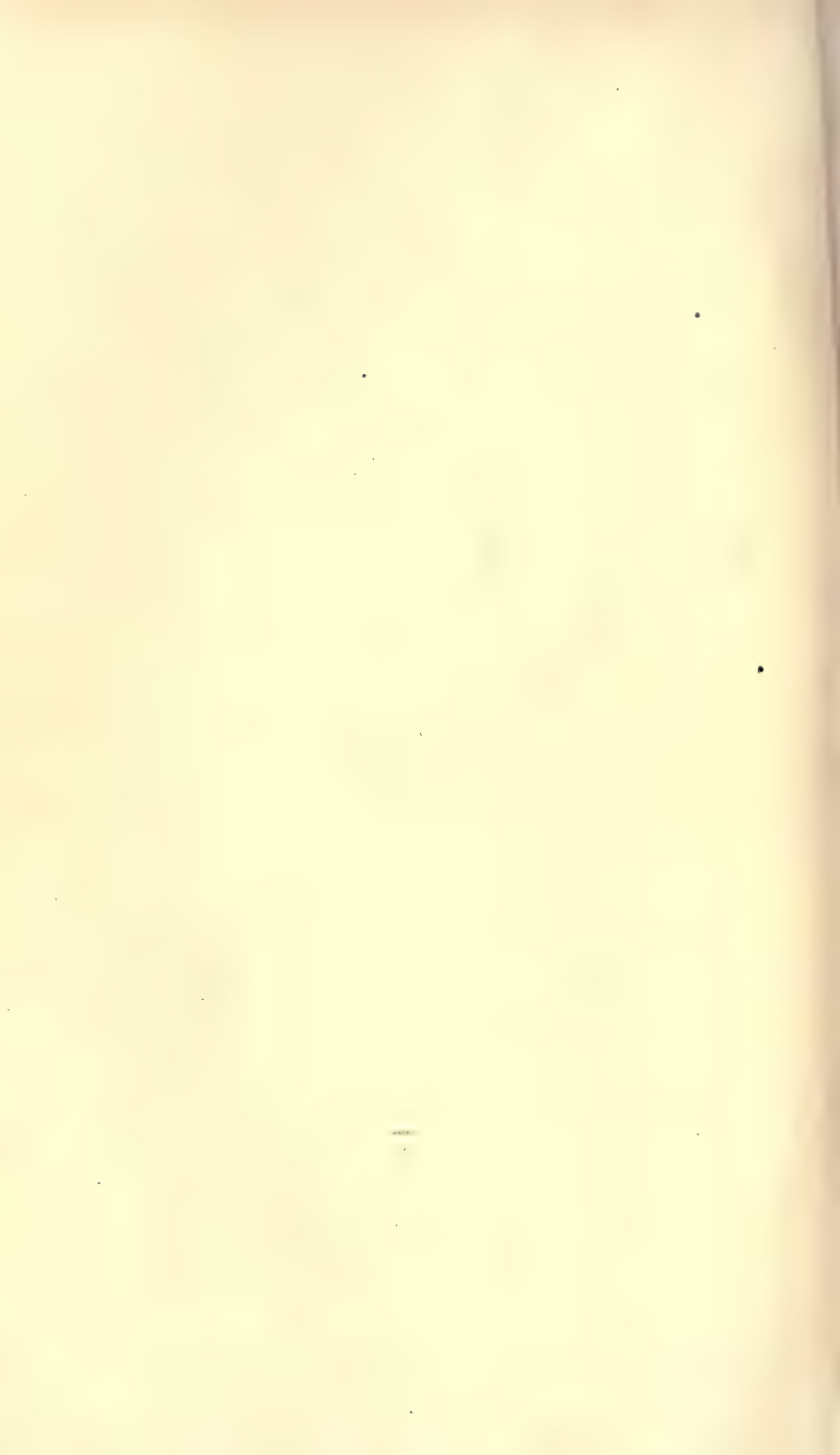
55

52. ewir was wes.

[*No colophon. Follows below the device of Androv myllar.*]

The ballade of ane right noble victorius & myghty
 lord Barnard Stewart lord of Aubigny erle of Beaumont
 roger and bonastre consaloure and chaimlane ordinaire
 to the maist hee maist excellēt & maist crystyn prince
 Loys king of france knyght of his ordoure Capitane
 of the kepyng of his body Cōquereur of Naples
 and vngquible cōstable general of the same Compilēt
 be Maistir Willyam dumber at the said lordis cūyng to
 Edinburghe in Scotland send in ane ryght excellēt em-
 bassat fra the said maist crystin king to our maist Sou-
 uerane lord and victorius prince James the ferde kyng
 of Scottis.





[IX.]

P. 169. The ballade of ane right noble victorius & myghty lord
 Barnard stewart lord of Aubigny erle of Beaumont
 roger and bonaffre consaloure and chamberlane ordinaire
 to the maist hee maist excellent & maist crystyn
 prince Loys king of france Knyght of his ordoure
 Capitane of the keepyng of his body Conquereur of
 Naples and vngquihile constable general of the same
 Compilt be Maistir william dumbar at the said
 lordis cumyng to Edinburghe in Scotland send in ane
 ryght excellent embassat fra the said maist crystyn
 king to our maist Souuerane lord and victorius prince
 James the ferde kyng of Scottis.

[Follows the device of Walterus Chepman.
Poem begins on next leaf.]

- P. 171. RENOWNIT ryall right reuerend and Serene
 Lord hie trywmphing in wirschip and valoure
 Fro kyngis downe most cristin knight and kene
 Most wyse most valyand moste laureat hie wictour
 Onto the sterris vpheyt is thyne honour 5
 In Scotland welcum be thyne Excellence
 To king queyne lord clerk knight and seruatur.
 Withe glorie and honour lawde and reuerence
- Welcum in stour most strong incomparable knight.
 The fame of armys and floure of vassalage 10
 Welcum in were moste worthi wyse and wight
 Welcum the soun of Mars of moste curage
 Welcum moste lusti branche of our linnage
 In euery realme oure scheild and our defence
 Welcum our tendir blude of hie parage 15
 With glorie and honour lawde and reuerence
- Welcum in were the secund iulius
 The prince of knightheyd and flour of cheualry
 Welcum most valyeant and victorius.
 Welcum invincible victour moste wourthy 20
 Welcum our Scottis chiftane most dughti
 Wyth sowne of clarioun organe song and sence
 To the atonis lord welcum all we cry
 With glorie and honour lawde and reuerence

In the original the lines of this poem are not indented.

5. On to.

- P. 172. Welcum oure indeficient adiutorie 25
 That evir our naceoun helpit in thare neyd
 That neuer saw scot yit indigent nor sory
 Bot thou did hym suport with thi gud deid
 Welcum therfor abuse all livand leyd
 Withe vs to liue and to maik residence 30
 Quhilk neuer sall swnye for thi saik to bleid.
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence
- Is none of scotland borne fathfull and kynde
 Bot he of naturall inclinacioune
 Dois favour the withe all his hert and mynde 35
 Withe fervent tendir trew intencioun
 And wald of inwart hie effectioun.
 But dreyd of danger de in thi defence
 Or dethe or schame war done to thi persoun
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence 40
- Welcum thow knight moste fortunable in feild.
 Welcum in armis moste aunterus and ablē.
 Wndir the sounē that beris helme or scheild
 Welcum thow campioun in feght wnourcumablē
 Welcum most dughti digne and honorablē 45
 And moist of lawde and hie magnificence
 Nixt wndir kingis to stand incomparable
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence

- P. 173. Throw Scotland ingland france and lumbardy
 Fleys on weyng thi fame and thi renoune 50
 And our all cuntreis wndirnethe the sky
 And our all strandis fro the sterris doune
 In euery province land and regioun
 Proclomit is thi name of excellence.
 In euery Cete village and in toune 55
 Withe gloire and honour lawd and reuerence
- O feyrse Achill in furius hie curage
 O strong invincible Hector vndir scheild
 O vailyeant arthur in knyghtli vassalage
 Agamenon in gouernance of feild 60
 Bold Henniball in batall to do beild
 Iulius in iupert in wisdom and expence
 Most fortunable chiftane bothe in yhouth & eild
 To the be honour lawde and reuerence
- At parlament thow suld be hye renownit 65
 That did so mony victoryse opteyn
 Thi cristall helme withe lawry suld be crownyt
 And in thi hand a branche of olyve greyn
 The sueird of conquis and of knyghtheid keyn
 Be borne suld highe before the in presence 70
 To represent sic man as thou has beyn
 With glorie and honour lawde & reuerence

P. 174.	Hie furius mars the god Armipotent Rong in the hevin at thyne natiuite Saturnus doune withe fyry eyn did blent Throw bludy visar men manasing to gar de On the fresche Venus keist hir amourouse E On the Marcurius furtheyet his eloquence Fortuna maior did turn hir face on the Wyth glorie and honour lawde and reuerence	75 80
	Prynce of fredom And flour of gentilnes Sweyrd of knightheid and choise of cheualry This tyme I lefe for grete prolixitnes To tell quhat feildis thow wan in pikkardy In france in bertan in naplis and lumbardy As I think eftir withe all my diligence Or thow departe / at lenthe for to discry With glorie and honour lawd and reuerence	 85
	B in thi name betaknis batalrus A ablē in feild R right renoune most hie N nobilnes and A for annterus. R ryall blude for dughtines is D W valyeantnes S for strenewite Quhoise knyghtli name so schynnyng in clemence For wourthines in gold suld writtin be With glorie and honour lawd and reuerence	 90 95
	

[No colophon. Three blank leaves in original, with
device of Androv myllar on last page.]

[Xa.]

[FRAGMENT OF THE TWA MARIIT WEMEN
AND THE WEDO.]

*[In original three blank leaves precede the poem,
no title or device.]*



- P. 177. He wil my corse all beclip et clap [me] to his breist
 Quhen schaffyne is that ald schalk with a scharp rasour
 He schowis one me his schewill mouth & schendis my lippis
 And with his hard hurcheonē scyne sa heklis he my chekis.
 That as a glemand gleyd glowis my chaf^{is} 5
 I schrenk for ye scharp stound bot schout dar i nought
 For schore of that auld schrew schame him betide
 The luf blenkis of that bogill fra his blerde ene
 As belzebub had one me blent abasit my spreit.
 And quhen ye smy one me smyrkis with his smake smolet 10
 He fepillis like a farcy aver that flyrit one a gillot.
 Quhen that ye sound of his saw sinkis in my eris
 Than ay renewis my noy or he be neir cumand.
 Quhen i heir nemmyt his name yan mak I nyne crocis.
 To keip me fra ye cummerans of that carll mangit 15
 That full of eldnyng is et anger et all euill thewis
 I dar nought luke to my luf for that lene gib.
 He is sa full of ielusy and engyne fals.
 Euer ymagynyng in mynd materis of euill
 Compasand et castand cakis a thousand 20
 How he sall tak me with a trawe at trist of ane oyir
 I dar nought keik to ye knaip that ye cop fillis.
 For eldnyng of that ald schrew that euer one euill thynkis.
 For he is w[a]jistit et worne fra venus werkis.^m
 And may nought beit worth a bene in bed of my mystirs. 25
 He trowis that 3oung folk i 3erne 3eild for he gane is
 Bot i may 3uke all yis 3er or his 3erd help
 Ay quhen that caribald carll wald clyme one my wambe
 Than am i dangerus et daine & dour of my will
 3it leit i neuer that larbar my leggis ga betueene 30
 To fyle my flesche na fummyll me without a fee gret
 And yoght his pene purly me payis in bed
 His purse pays richely in recompense efter
 For or he clyme one my corse that carybald forlane.
 I haue conditionn of a curche of kersp all yer fynest. 35

2. schaik.

3. mo . . h MS. damaged.

4. hurtheonē.

5. chaf . . s MS. damaged.

12. is; smkis.

13. Tan.

21. Ho; attrist.

25. worght.

29. dame.

30. betneueue.

31. fy le; with out.

33. re compensate.

35. hane.

- P. 178. A govñ of engranyt claith *right* gaily furrit.
 A ring with a ryall stane or oyer riche iowell.
 Or rest of his rousty raid *yoght* he wer rede wod
 For all ye buddis of iohnē blunt quhen he abone clymis.
 Me think ye baid deir aboutt sa bawch ar his werkis 40
 And yus i sell him solace *yoght* i it sour think
 Fra sic a syre god 3ow saif my sueit sisteris deir.
 Quhen that ye semely had said hir sentence to end.
 Than all yai leuch apon loft with latis full mery
 And rautht ye cop round about full off riche wynis 45
 And ralzeit lang or yai wald rest with ryatus speche
 The wedo ye toyir wlonk warpit yer wordis.
 Now fair sister fallis 3ow but fenzeing to tell.
 Sen man ferst with matrimony 3ow men[s]kit in kirk.
 How haif 3e farne be 3our faith *confese* ws ye treuth. 50
 That band to blise or to ban *quhill* 3ow best thinkis.
 Or how 3e like lif to leid in to lell spousage
 And syne my self 3e exeme one ye samyn wise
 An i sall say furth ye south dissymyland no word
 The plesand said i *protest* ye treuth gif I schaw 55
 That of 3our toungis 3e be traist ye toyir twa grantit
 with yat sprang vp hir spreit be a span hethar.
 To speik *quoth* scho I sall nought spar yer is no spy neir.
 I sall a ragment reveil fra rute of my hert
 A roust that is sa rankild *quhill* risis my stomok 60
 Now sall ye byle all out brist that beild has so lang.
 For it to beir one my breist wes berdin our hevy.
 I sall ye venome devoid with a vent large
 And me assuage of ye swalme that suellit wes gret
 My husband wes a hur maister ye hugeast in erd 65
 Tharfor i hait him with my hert sa help me our lord
 He is a 3oung man *ryght* 3aip bot nought in 3outh flouris
 For he is fadit full far et feblit of strenth
 He wes as flurising fresche within yis few 3eris.
 Bot he is falzeid full far et fulzeid in labour. 70

36. claitgh; ritghgaily.

38. yotgh; wmyod.

39. clynus.

40. a boutht; bawth.

41. yotgh.

44. leuth; lost.

45. rautht; h in riche
obliterated.

48. feuzeing.

49. witgh.

50. gfese.

51. qnlk.

53. samy.

54. h in south obliterated;
dissymy land.

55. trenth.

57. aspan; hethar.

58. noutgh.

59. aragment.

60. qnhill.

66. Thar for.

67. rytgh; noutgh.

69. flurisnig; with in.

- P. 179. He has bene lychour so lang quhill lost is his *natur*.
 his lwme is vaxit larbar et lyis in to swonne.
 wes neuer sugeorne wer set na *one* that snailt tyrit
 For efter vii oulkis rest it will nought rap anys
 He has bene waistit apone wemen or he me wif chesit. 75
 And in adultre in my tyme i haif him tane oft
 And 3it he is als brankand with bonet *one* syde.
 And blenkand to ye brichtest that in ye burgh duellis
 Also curtly of his clething et kemmyng of his hair.
 As he that is mare valzeand in venus *chalmer* 80
 He *semys* to be sumthing worth that syphyr in bour
 He lukis as he wald luffit be *yoght* he be litill of valour.
 He dois as dotit dog that *damys* *one* all bussis.
 And listis his leg apone loft *yoght* he nought list pische
 He has a luke without lust et lif without curage 85
 He has a forme without force et fessoun but vertu.
 And fair wordis but effecc all fruster of dedis
 He is for ladyis in luf a right lusty schadow.
 Bot in to *derne* at ye deid he *salbe* drup fundin
 He ralis et makes repet with ryatus wordis 90
 Ay rvsing *him* of his radis et rageing in *chalmer*.
 Bot god wait quhat i think quhen he so thra spekis.
 And how it settis him so syde to sege of sic *materis*
 Bot gif him self of *sum* evin *myght* ane say amang *yaim*
 Bot he nought ane is bot nane of *naturis* possessoris 95
 Scho that has ane auld *man* nought all is begylit
 He is at venus werkis na war na he *semys*
 I wend i iosit a *geme* et i haif geit gottin
 He had ye glemyng of gold et wes bot glase fundin
 Thought *men* be ferse wele i fynd fra falze yer curage 100
 Thar is bot eldnyng *or* anger yer hertis within :
 3e speik of berdis *one* bewch of blise may yai sing
 That *one* sanct valentyinis day ar vacandis ilk 3er.
 Hed i yat plesand prevelege to *part* quhen me likit.
 To change et ay to cheise agane *yan* chastite adew. 105

71. n . . . MS. damaged.
 72. in tho.
 73. ou.
 74. noutgh.
 76. ost.
 77. witgh.
 78. brithtest ; burtgh.
 80. thalim.

81. sunys.
 82. yotgh.
 83. danys.
 84. listis ; lost ; yotgh ; noutgh.
 85. witghout.
 88. aright.
 89. derue ; salle.
 90. witgh.

93. ho wit.
 94. mytgh.
 95. noutgh.
 96. noutgh.
 97. seinys.
 101. ot.
 102. bewth.

- P. 180. Than suld i haif i a fresch feir to fang *in* mynn armys
 To hald a freke quhill he faynt may foly be calit
 Aponē sic materis I mus at mydnyght full oft
 And *murnys* so *in* my mynd i murdris my selfin.
 Than ly i walkand for wa and walteris about 110
 Vvariand oft my wekit kyn that me away cast
 To sic a craudounē but curage that knyt my cler bewte
 And yer so mony kene knyghtis yis kenrik within
 Than think i on a semelyar ye suth for to tell
 Na is our syre be sic sevin with yat i syth oft 115
 Than he ful tenderly dois turne to me his twme person.
 And with a 3oldin 3erd dois 3olk me *in* armys
 And sais my souerane sueit thing quhy sleip 3e no betir
 Me think yer haldis 3ow a hete as 3e sum harme alyt.
 quod i my hony hald abak and handill me nought sair 120
 A hathe is happinit hastely at my hert rut.
 Vvith yat i seme for to swounē tthought i na swerf tak
 And yus beswik i yat swane with my sueit wordis
 I cast on him a crabit E quhen cleir day is cummyn
 And lettis it is a luf blenk quhen he about glemys 125
 I turne it in a tender luke that i in tene warit
 And him behaldis hamely with hertly smyling
 I wald a tender peronall that myght na put thole.
 That hatit men with hard geir for hurting of flesch
 Had my gud man to hir gest for i dar god suer 130
 Scho suld not stert for his straik a stray breid of erd.
 And syne i wald that ilk band that 3e so blist call
 Had bund him so to yat bryght quhill his bak werkit
 And i wer in a beid broght with berne that me likit
 I trow that bird of my blis suld a bourd want 135
 Onone quhen yis amyable had endit hir speche
 Loudly lauchand ye laif allowit hir meklē
 Thir gay wiffis maid game amang ye grene leiffis.
 Thai drank et did away dule vnder derne bewis
 Thai swapit of the sueit wyne yai swanquhit of hewis 140

106. faug.

107. quhillhe.

108. ost.

109. mrnuys.

111. o . . MS. damaged.

113. knygtis.

114. seme lyar.

115. ost.

117. i.

118. quly.

122. tought.

127. be haldis ; sinyling.

130. mā gud my.

133. to to yat.

137. Luly rauthand.

138. greue.

140. swan quhit.

- P. 181. Bot all ye pertlyar *in* plane yai put out ther vocis
 Than said ye weido I vis ther is no way oyir.
 Now tydis me for to talk my taill it is *nixt*
 God my spreit now inspir et my speche quykkyn
 And send me sentence to say substantious et nobl̃e. 145
 Sa yat my preching may pers your perverst hertis
 And mak yow mekar to men in maneris et conditiounis
 I schavv 3ow sisteris in schrift I wes a schrew *euir*
 bot i wes schene in my schrowd et schew me *innocent*
 And yought i dour wes et dane dispitois et bald 150
 I wes dissymblit suttelly *in* a sanctis liknes
 I semyt sober and sueit et sempill with out fraud
 Bot i couth sexty dissaif that suztillar wer haldin
 Vvnto my lesson 3e lyth et leir at me wit
 Gif yov nought list be forleit with losingeris vntrew. 155
 be constant *in* 3our *gouernance* et counterfeit gud maneris.
 yought 3e be kene inconstant et cruell of mynd
 yought 3e as tygris be terne be tretable in luf
 And be as turtoris *in* your talk you għ]t 3e haif talis brukill.
 Be dragonis baitht and dowis ay in double forme 160
 And quhen it nedis 3ow onone note baith ther stranthis
 Be amyable with humble face as angellis apperand
 And with a *terrebill* tail be stangand as edderis
 Be of 3our luke like innocentis yoght 3e haif euill myndis.
 Be courtly ay in clething et costly arrayit 165
 That hurtis 3ow nought worth a heñ 3owr husband pays for all.
 Twa husbandis haif i had yai held me baith deir.
 Thought i dispytit *yaim* agane yai spyt it na thing.
 Ane wes ane hair hogear that hostit out flewme
 I hatit him like a hund thought i it hid preue. 170
 with kissing et with clapping i gert ye carill fone
 Vveil couth i keyth his croke bak & kemm his kewt noddill.
 And with a bukky *in* my cheik bo on him behind
 And with a bek gang about et bler his ald E
 And with a kyind contynance kys his crynd chekis. 175

143. mxt.

145. seud ; substātions.

146. a our p verst.

147. māiis.

148. schrist ; eñ.

149. schro wd ; ī nīcrit.

150. yougt.

151. dissy inblit ; sutte lly.

153. suztillar.

154. 3elyth.

156. constantī ; goñnance ;

conuf̃feit ; māiis.

157. yougt.

158. youg t.

166. heñ.

173. be hind.

174. a bout.

- P. 182. In to my mynd makand mokis at that mad fader.
 Trovand me with trew lufe to treit him so fair.
 This cought i do with out dule et na dises tak
 bot ay be mery in my mynd et myrth full of cher
 I had a lufsummar leid my lust for to slokyn. 180
 That couth be secrete and sure and ay saif my honour
 And sew bot at certane tymes et in sicir placis
 Ay quhen ye ald did me anger with akword wordis
 Apon ye galland for to goif it gladit me agane
 I had sic wit that for wo weipit i litill. 185
 bot leit ye sueit ay ye sour to gud sesone bring.
 Quhen that ye chuf wald me chid with girkand chafis
 I vald him chuk cheik et chyn et cheris him so mekill
 that his cheif chymys [he] had chevist to my sone.
 Suppos ye churll wes gane chaist or ye child wes gottin 190
 As wis woman ay i wrought et not as wod fule
 For mar with wylis i wan na wichtnes of handis
 Syne maryt i a merchand mygti of gudis.
 He wes a man of myd eld et of mene statur.
 bot we na fallowis wer in frendschip or blud 195
 In fredome na furth bering na fairnes of persounē
 Quhilk ay ye fule did forzet for febilnes of knowlege.
 Bot i sa oft thoght him on quhill angrit his hert.
 And quhilum i put furth my voce et pedder him callit
 I wald ryght tuichandly talk be i wes tuyse maryit 200
 For endit wes my innocence with my ald husband
 I wes apperand to be pert with in perfit eild.
 Sa sais ye curat of our kirk that knew me full 3ing
 He is our famous to be fals that fair worthy prelot.
 I salbe laith to lat him le quhill i may luke furth 205
 I gert ye buthman obey yer wes no bute ellis
 He maid me ryght hie reuerens fra he my rycht knew.
 For yot i say it my self ye seuerance wes meklē
 Betuix his bastard blude et my birth noblē
 That page wes neuer of sic price for to presome anys. 210

184. goifit.

185. sit.

186. sue it ; se sone.

187. giruand ; chastis.

188. chnk.

189. the vist.

191. wrouht.

192. withtues.

193. nīchand.

195. frendschiprblud.

196. fairues.

197. kuawlege.

198. ost ; thogt.

199. furht.

200. tinchandly ; bei.

202. tobe.

203. full3ing.

204. tobe.

205. fueht.

206. buth mā.

207. ryht.

208. yot.

209. Be tuix.

210. neñ.

- P. 183. Vnto my *persone* to be peir had pete nought grantit.
 Bot *mercy* in to womanheid is a meklē vertu.
 For *neuer* bot in a gentill hert is *generit* ony ruth
 I held ay grene *in* to his mynd that i of grace tuk him
 And for he cou~~th~~ ken him self i curtasly him lerit 215
 He durst not sit anys my *summond*is for or [t]he secund charge
 He wes ay redy for to ryn so rad he wes for blame.
 bot ay my will wes ye war of womanly natur
 The mair he loutit for my luf ye les of him i rakit
 And eik yis is a ferly thing or i him faith gaif 220
 I had sic fauour to that freke and feid syne for euer.
 Quhen i ye cure had all clene et him ourcum~~myn~~ hail
 I crew abone that craudonē as cok that wer wictour.
 Quhen i him saw subiect et *sett* at myn bydding
 Than i him lichtlyit as a lowne et lathit his *maner*is 225
 Than woxe i sa vnmerciablē to *martir* him i thought.
 For as a best i broddit him to all boyis laubour
 I wald haif ridden him to rome with raip *in* his heid
 wer not ruffill of my renovnē et rumour of pepill
 And 3it hatrent i hid within my hert all. 230
 bot quhill it hepit so huge quhill it behud out.
 3it tuk i *neur* ye wosp clene out of my wyde throte
 Quhill i oucht wantit of my will or quhat i wald desir
 bot quhen I *seuer*it had that syre of substance *in* erd.
 And gottin his biggingis to my barne et hie burrow landis, 235
 Than with a stew stert out ye stoppell of my hals
 That he all stwnyst throu the stound as of a stele wappin
 Than wald I *efter* lang first sa fane haif bene wrokin
 That i to flyte wes als fers as a fell dragoun
 I had for flatter~~ing~~ of that fule fenzeit so lang. 240
 Mi *euident*is of heritagis or yai wer all selit.
 My breist that wes gret beild bowdyn wes sa huge
 That *neir* my baret out brist or the band makin
 bot quhen my billis et my bauthles wes all braid selit
 I wald na langar beir on bridill bot braid vp my heid. 245

211. tobe.

212. nīcy.

213. neñ; geū it.

215. couht.

221. sicfaour.

222. our cūmy.

224. subieit; soit.

225. lithtlyit.

226. thought.

233. outht; w ald.

235. biggnigis.

237. stonud.

241. emdentis; ai.

242. ythat.

243. meir.

- P. 184. Thar myght na molet mak me moy na hald my mouth in.
 I gert ye *renzeis* rak et rif in to sondir
 I maid that wif carll to werk all womenis werkis
 And laid all manly materis and mensk in yis eird
 Than said i to my *cummaris* in counsall about 250
 Se how i cabeld *zonē* cout with a kene brydill
 The cappill that ye crelis kest in ye caf mydding
 Sa curtasly ye cart drawis & kennis na plungeing
 He is nought skeich na zit sker na scippis nought one syd.
 And yus ye scorne & ye scaith scapit he noyir. 255
 He wes no glaidsum gest for a gay lady
 Tharfor i gat him a game that ganyt him bettir
 He wes a gret goldit man et of gudis riche
 I leit him be my lumbart to lous me all *misteris*
 And he wes fane for to fang fra me that fair office. 260
 And thocht my *favoris* to fynd through his feill giftis
 He grathit me in a gay silk et gudly arrayis
 In gownis of engranyt claight et gret goldin *chenzeis*
 In ringis ryally set with riche ruby stonis
 Quhill hely raise my *renovnē* amang ye rude peple 265
 Bot i full *craftely* did keip yai courtly wedis.
 Quhill *eftir* dede of that drupe that doht nought in chalmir
 Thocht he of all my clathis maid cost et expense
 Ane oyir sall ye worschip haif that weildis me *eftir*
 And yoght i likit him bot litill zit for luf of oyris 270
 I wald me *prunza* plesandly in *precius* wedis
 That *luffaris* myght apone me luke & zing lusty gallandis
 That i held more in daynte et derer be ful mekill
 Ne him that dressit me so *dink* full dotit wes his heyd
 Quhen he wes heryit out of hand to hie vp my honoris 275
 And payntit me as pako proudest of fedderis
 I him *miskennyt* be crist et cukkald him maid
 I him forleit as a lad et lathlyit him mekle
 I thocht my self a papingay et him a plukit herle
 All yus enforsit he his fa et fortifyit in strenth 280

249. ma . . . y MS.
 damaged; meusk.
 250. conusall.
 251. wiht.
 254. skeith; nazit.
 255. staith.
 256. glaid sū.

257. Thar for.
 259. nustis.
 260. faug.
 263. eugranyt.
 265. renovuē.
 266. crftaely.
 268. Tought.

269. haifthat.
 270. litillzit.
 271. precnis.
 274. duik.
 275. haud.
 276. proudest.
 278. for leit.

P. 185. And maid a stalwart staff to strik *him* selfe doune
 Bot of ane bowrd in to bed i sall 3ow breif 3it
 Quhen he ane hal 3ear wes hanyt & *him* behuffit rage
 And i wes laith to be loppin with sic a lob avoir.
 Also lang as he wes one loft i lukit one *him* neuer. 285
 Na leit *neuer* enter in my thocht that he my thing persit :
 Bot ay in mynd ane oyir *man* ymagynit that i haid
 Or ellis had i *neuer* mery bene at that myrthles raid.
 Quhen i that grome geldit had of gudis & of natur.
 Me thocht *him* gracelese one to goif sa me god help. 290
 Quhen he had warit all one me his welth et his substance
 Me thocht his wit wes all went away with ye laif
 And so i did him dispise i spittit quhen I saw.
 That super spendit euill spreit spvlzeit of all vertu.
 For weill 3e wait wiffis that he that wantis riches 295
 And val3eandnes in venus play is ful vile haldin
 Full fruster is his fresch array et fairnes of persoune
 All is bot frutlese his effeir et fal3eis at ye vp with.
 I buskit vp my barnis like baronis sonnys.
 And maid bot fulis of ye fry of his first wif 300
 I banyst fra my boundis his breyrir ilkane.
 His frendis as my fais i held at feid evir.
 Be yis 3e beleif may i luffit nought *him* self.
 For *neuer* i likit a leid that langit till his blude
 And 3it yer wismen yai wait that all wiffis euill. 305
 Ar kend with yer conditionis et *knawin* with ye samin
 Deid is now that dyvour et dollin in erd.
 with him deit all my dule et my drery thoghtis
 Now done is my dolly nyght my day is vpsprungin.
 Adew dolour adew my daynte now begynis 310
 Now am i a wedow i wise and weill am at ese
 I weip as i wer woful bot wel is me for *euver*.
 I busk as i wer bailfull bot blith is my hert.
 My mouth it makis murnyng et my mynd lauchis.
 My klokis yai ar caerfull in colour of sabill. 315

281. donne.

283. hal3ear.

284. tobe.

285. Alselang ; lost.

290. oũ.

293. Ad.

297. personne.

301. bonudis.

302. heid.

303. noutgh.

306. kuawi.

307. dyour.

308. thogtis.

312. welis.

314. lauthis.

- P. 186. Bot courtly and ryght curyus my corse is yer vndir.
 I drup with a ded luke in my dule habit.
 As with manis daill [I] had done for dayis of my lif.
 Quhen that i go to ye kirk cled in cair weid.
 As foxe in a lambis fleise fenze i my cheir 320
 Than lay i furtgh my bright buke one breid one my kne.
 with mony lusty letter ellummynit with gold
 And drawis my klok forthwart our my face quhit
 That i may spy vnaspyit a space me beside
 Full oft i blenk by my buke et blynis of deuotioun 325
 To se quhat berne is best brand or bredest in schulderis
 Or forgeit is maist forcely to furnyse a bancat.
 In venus chalmer valzeandly withoutin vane ruse.
 And as ye new mone all pale oppressit with change.
 Kythis quhilis her cleir face through cluddis of sable 330
 So keik I through my klokis et castis kynd lukis.
 To knychtis and to cleirkis and cortly personis.
 Quhen frendis of my husbandis behaldis me one fer
 I haif a watter sponge for wa with in my wyde klokis
 Than wring i it full wylely et wetis my chekis. 335
 with that watteris myn ene et welteris doune teris.
 Than say yai all that sittis about se 3e nought allace
 3one lustlese led so lelely scho luffit hir husband
 3one is a pete to enprent in a princis hert
 That sic a perle of plesance suld 3one pane dre 340
 I sane me as i war ane sanct et semys ane angell
 At langage of lichory i leit as i war crabit
 I sith without sair hert or seiknes in body
 According to my sable weid i mone haif sad maneris
 Or yai will se all ye suth for certis we wemen. 345
 we set ws all for ye syght to syle men of treuth.
 we dule for na euill deid sa it be derne haldin
 wisemen has wayis and wonderfull gydingis
 with gret engyne to beiaip yer iolyus hnsbandis
 And quyetly with sic craft convoyis our materis. 350

316. curyus.

320. lambi s.

323. forth wart.

325. ost.

328. chaliū; with-
ontī.

330. trō.

331. thrō.

332. knythis; and
corly.

336. wit; donne.

343. wit out.

344. attording.

346. sytgh; trenth.

348. aud.

349. wit; be iaip; iolyns
hnsbandis.

350. crast gvoyis.

- P. 187. That vnder crist no creatur kennis of our doingis.
 Bot folk a cury may miscuke that knowlege wantis
 And has na colouris for to cover yer awne kindly favtis ;
 As dois yir damysellis for derne dotit lufe.
 That dogonis haldis in dainte et delis with yaim so lang 355
 Quhill al ye cuntre knaw yer kyndnes et faith
 Faith has a fair name bot falsheid faris beittir.
 Fy one hir that can nought feyne her fame for to saif
 3it am i wise in sic werk et wes all my tyme.
 yoght i want wit in warldlynes i wylis haif in luf 360
 As ony happy woman has that is of hie blude
 Hutit be ye halok lase a hunder 3eir of eild.
 I haue ane secrete serwand rycht sovir of his tounge
 That me supportis of sic nedis quhen i a syne mak.
 yoght he be sympill to ye sicht he has a tong sickir. 365
 Full mony semelyar sege wer seruice dois mak
 Thoght i haif cair vnder cloke ye cleir day quhill nyght
 3it haif i solace vnder serk quhill ye sone ryse
 3it am i haldin a haly wif our all ye haill schyre.
 I am sa peteouse to ye pur quhen ther [is] personis mony. 370
 In passing of pilgrymage i pride me full mekle
 Mair for the prese of peple na ony perdown wynyng.
 Bot 3it me think ye best bourd quhen baronis et knychts
 And oyir bachilleris blith blwmyng in 3outh
 And all my luffaris lele my lugeng persewis 375
 And fyllis me wyne wantonly with weilfair et ioy
 Sum rownis et sum ral3eis et sum redis ballatis.
 Sum raiffis furght rudly with riatus speche
 Sum plenis et sum prayis sum prasis mi bewte
 Sum kissis me sum clappis me sum kyndnes me proferis 380
 Sum kerffis to me curtasli sum me ye cop giffis
 Sum stalwardly steppis ben with a stout curage
 And a stif standand thing staiffis in mi neiff
 And mony blenkis ben our that but full fer sittis
 That mai for ye thik thrang nought thrif as yai wald. 385

352. mistuke.

353. te ; fa vtis.

355. yai.

361. wamā.

363. hane ; rytht.

364. sit.

365. toye sitht ; sitk ir.

366. sermce.

367. Thotghi ; qnhill nygt.

373. barouis ; knythis.

377. rowis.

380. kiss is.

381. meye.

382. curage.

383. iu.

385. noutgh.

P. 188. Bot with my fair calling i comfort yaim all.
 For he that sittis me *nixt* i nip on his finger
 I serf him on ye toyir syde on ye *samin* fasson.
 And he that be hind me i hard on him lene.
 And him befor with my fut fast on his i stramp 390
 And to ye bernis far but sueit blenkis i cast
 To euery man in speciall speke i *sum* wordis
 So wisly and so womanly quhill warmys yer hertis
 Thar is no lifland leid so law of degre
 that sall me luf vnloffit i am so loik hertit 395
 And gif his lust so be lent *in* to my lyre quhit
 That he be lost or with me *lig* his lif sall not danger.
 I am so mercifull *in* mynd et menys all wichtis
 My sely saull salbe saif quhen sa bot all iugis
 Ladyis leir yir lessonis et be no lassis fundin 400
 This is ye legeand of my lif yought latyne it be nane.
 Quhen endit had hir ornat speche yis eloquent wedow
 Llowd yai lewch all ye laif et loffit hir mekle
 And said yai suld exampill tak of her souerane teching
 And wirk efter hir wordis that woman wes so prudent 405
 than culit yai yer mouthis with confortablē drinkis
 And carpit full cummerlik with cop going round.
 Thus draif yai our that deir nyght with danceis full noble
 Quhill that ye day did vp daw et dew donkit flouris
 The morow myld wes et meik ye mavis did sing 410
 And all remuffit ye myst et ye meid smellit.
 Siluer schouris doune schuke as ye schene cristall
 And berdis shoutit in schaw with yer scill notis.
 The goldin glitterand gleme so gladit yer hertis
 Thai maid a glorius gle amang ye grene bewis 415
 The soft sowch of ye swyr et sovnē of ye stremys
 The sueit sawour of ye sward singing of foulis
 Myght confort ony creatur of ye kyn of adam
 And kindill agane his curage yoght it wer cald sloknyt.
 Than rais yer ryall rosis in yer riche wedis 420

387. mxt.

388. sanū.

392. speiall.

397. lak.

398. withtis.

399. sabot.

400. Lladyis.

401. naue.

403. lewth.

404. suid yai sald.

405. fo.

407. gonig ronud.

413. Aud ; still.

415. glornis.

416. sowth.

417. singnig.

419. knidill.

420. ryer ryall ; rithe.

And rakit hame to yer rest thrope rise blwmys
And i all prebely past to a plesand arber.
And with my pen did report yer pastance most mery.
ze auditoris most honorable that eris has gebin.
On to yis vnconty abentur quhilk airly me happinit
Of yer thre wanton wiffis that i haif writti heir
Quhilk wald ze vbaill to zour vbiif gif ze suld vbed one
of dunbar.

I yat in heill vbes and gladnes
Am trublit now with gret seiknes
And feblit with infermite
Timor mortis conturbat me.
Our plesance heir is all vane glory:
This fals world is bot transitory
The flesh is brukle ye fend is sle
Timor et cetera.
The stat of mā dois change et vary.
Now sound now seik now blith now sary.
Now danland mery now like to dee
Timor et cetera.
No stat in erd heir standis sickir.
As with ye mynd wabis ye with
Wabis yis warldis bainte
Timor et cetera.
On to ye ded gois all estatis
Princis prelotis et potestatis.
Baith riche et pur of al degre.
Timor et cetera.
He takis ye knythis in to feild.
Anarmyt vnd helme et scheild
Victour he is at all melle
Timor mortis conturbat me.
That strang vnnmercifull tyrand
Tak on ye modis brest so wland
The bab full of benignite.

b.iii.



- P. 189. And rakit hame to yer rest throgh ye rise blwmys
 And i all prevely past to a plesand arber.
 And with my pene did report yer pastance most mery.
 3e auditoris most honorable that eris has gevin.
 Oneto yis vnconth aventur quhilk airly me happinnit 425
 Of yer thre wantoun wiffis that i haif writtin heir
 Quhilk wald 3e vvaill to 3our vvif gif 3e suld vved one
quod dunbar.

[*Next poem follows immediately after with no heading—
 beginning with a small capital.*]

[Xb.]

[LAMENT FOR THE MAKARIS.]

- P. 189. I yat in heill vves and gladnes
 Am trublitt now with gret seiknes
 And feblitt with infermite
 Timor mortis conturbat me.
 Our plesance heir is all vane glory. 5
 This fals world is bot transitory
 The flesch is bruklē ye fend is sle
 Timor et cetera.
 The stait of man dois change et vary.
 Now sound now seik now blith now sary. 10
 Now dansand mery now like to dee
 Timor et cetera.
 No stait in erd heir standis sickir.
 As with ye wynd wavis ye wickir
 wavis yis warldis vainte 15
 Timor et cetera.
 Oneto ye ded gois all estatis
 Princis prelotis et potestatis.
 Baith riche et pur of al degre.
 Timor et cetera. 20
 He takis ye knythis in to feild.
 Anarmyt vnder helme et scheild
 wictour he is at all melle
 Timor mortis conturbat me.
 That strang vnmercifull tyrand 25
 Tak one ye moderis breist sowkand
 The bab full of benignite.

P. 190.	Timor mortis conturbat me	
	He takis ye campion in ye stour	
	The capitane closit in ye tour.	30
	The lady in bour full of bewte.	
	Timor mortis &c. .	
	He sparis no lord for his piscence	
	Na clerk for his intelligence	
	his awfull strak may no man fle	35
	Timor &c.	
	Art magicianis and astrologgis	
	Rethoris logicianis et theologgis	
	Thame helpis no conclusionis sle	
	Timor mortis &c.	40
	In medicyne ye most practicianis.	
	Lechis surrigianis et phisicianis	
	Thame self fra ded may not supple	
	Timor. &c.	
	I se that makaris amang ye laif	45
	Playis heir yer pageant syne gois to graif	
	Sparit is nought yer faculte	
	Timor &c.	
	He has done petuously devour	
	The noblê <i>chaucer</i> of makaris flour	50
	The monk of bery et gower all thre	
	Timor &c.	
	the gud syr hew of eglintoun	
	Et eik heryot et wyntoun.	
	He has tane out of yis cuntre	55
	Timor mortis conturbat me	
	that scorpion fell has done infek	
	Maister <i>iohne</i> clerk et iames afflek	
	Fra balat making et trigide	
	Timor mortis conturbat me	60
	Holland et barbour he has berevit	
	Allace <i>that</i> he nought with ws lewit	

34. clerk.
50. thancer.

51. monk.
56. contrbat. .

58. iohue.
62. taht.

P. 191.	Schir mungo lokert of ye le Timor mortis &c.	
	Clerk of tranent eik he has tane that maid the <i>anteris</i> of gawane Schir gilbert hay endit has he Timor mortis &c.	65
	He has blind hary et sandy traill Slaine with his schour of mortall hail Quhilk patrik iohnēstoun myght nought <i>fle</i> Timor mortis &c.	70
	He hes Reft <i>merseir</i> his endite That did in luf so lifly write. So schort so quyk of sentence hie Timor mortis conturbat me He has tane roull of aberdene And gentill roull of corstorphin. two <i>bettir</i> fallowis did no <i>man</i> se Timor &c.	75 80
	In <i>dun</i> fermelynē he has donē rovne with maister robert <i>henrisoun</i> Schir iohnē ye ros enbrast has he. Timor mortis conturbat me And he has now tane last of aw : Gud gentill stobo et quintynē schaw Of quham all wichtis has pete Timor mortis conturbat me. Gud maister walter <i>kennedy</i> In poynt of dede lyis veraly. Gret reuth it wer that so suld be Timor mortis conturbat me Sen he has all my breyer tane He will naught lat me lif alane. On forse i man his nyxt pray be Timor mortis conturbat me Sen for ye ded remeid is none	85 90 95

70. slame.

79. swallowis.

71. f . . a piece of paper pasted over the next letters.

87. withtis.

88. contrbat.

97. noue.

- P. 192. Best is that we for dede dispone.
 Eftir our deid that lif may we
 Timor mortis conturbat me 100
quod Dunbar quhen he wes sek etc.

[First line of next poem follows immediately after, beginning with a large capital—no title.]

[Xc.]

[THE BALLAD OF KYND KITTOK.]

- P. 192. My gudame wes a gay wif bot scho wes ryght gend
 Scho duelt furth fer in to france apon falkland fellis
 thai callit her kynd kittok quhasa hir weill kend.
 Scho wes like a caldrone cruke cler vnder kellys
 thai threplit that scho deit of thrist et maid a gud end 5
 Efter hir dede scho dredit nought in hevin for to duell
 And sa to hevin ye hievway dreidles scho uvend
 3it scho wanderit and 3eid by to ane elriche well.
 Scho met yar as i wene.
 Ane ask rydand on a snail 10
 Et cryit ourtane fallow hail Till it wes neir evin.
 And raid ane inche behind ye tail
 Sa scho had hap to be horsit to hir herbry.
 Att ane ailhous neir [*hevin*] it nyghttit yaim yare
 Scho deit of thrist in yis warld that gert hir be so dry 15
 Scho neuer eit bot drank our mesur et mair
 Scho slepit quhill ye morne at none et rais airly
 And to ye 3ettis of hevin fast can ye wif fair
 And by sanct petir in at ye 3et scho stall prevely
 God lukit et saw hir lattin in et lewch his hert sair 20
 And yar 3eris sevin
 Scho lewit a gud life
 And wes our ladyis hen wif ay quhill scho wes in hevin.
 And held sanct petir at strif
 Sche lukit out on a day and thocht ryght lang 25
 To se ye ailhous beside in till ane euill hour
 And out of hevin ye hie gait cought ye wif gaing
 For to get hir ane fresche drink 3e aill of hevin wes sour.
 Scho come agane to hevinnis 3et quhen ye bell rang
 Saint petir hat hir with a club quhill a gret clour 30
 Rais in hir heid becaus ye wif 3eid wrang

- | | | | |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|
| 2. furht. | 13. her bry. | 20. lewth. | 25. rythgt. |
| 5. scho eit. | 15. sodry. | 22. agud. | 30. agret. |
| 7. An d. | 18. 3ectis | 23. lad yis. | 31. Raisi. |
| 10. ry dand. | 19. inat. | | |

- P. 193. Than to ye ailhous agane scho ran ye pycharis to pour
 And for to brew and baik.
 Frendis i pray yow hertfully
 Gif 3e be thristy or dry Anys for my saik 35
 Drink with my guddame as 3e ga by

Explicit &c.

[*The next poem begins immediately after with a large capital
 —no title.*]

[X*d.*]

[THE TESTAMENT OF MR ANDRO KENNEDY.]

I maister andro kennedy.
 Curro quando sum vocatus
 Gottin with sum incuby
 Or with *sum* freir infatuatus
 In faith i *can* nought tell redly 5
 Unde aut vbi fui natus.
 Bot in treuth i trow trewly.
quod sum dyabolus incarnatus
 Cum nichill sit cercius morte
 Uve mon all de man that is done 10
 Nescimus *quando* vel qua sorte
 Na blind allane wait of ye mone
 Ego pacior in pectore
 This night i myght not sleip a wink
 Licet eger in corpore. 15
 3it wald my mouth be wet with drink
 Nunc condo testamentum *meum*.
 I leiff my saull for euermare
 Per omnipotentem deum
 In to my lordis wynē cellar 20
 Semper ibi ad remanendum
 Quhill domisday without disseuer
 Bonum vinum ad bibendum
 Vvith sueit cuthbert that luffit me neuir
 Ipse est dulcis ad amandum 25
 He wald oft ban me in his breith
 Det michi modo ad potandum
 And i forgif him laith et wraith.
 Quia in cellario cum ceruisia.

32. Thau.
 34. hert fully.

36. gaby.
 4. 5ñ.

17. meñ.
 24. luffitme.

26. ost.
 28. for gif.

P. 194.	I had lever lye baith air et lait.	30
	Nudus solus in comesia	
	Na in my lordis bed of stait	
	A barell bung ay at my bosum	
	Of varldis gud i bad na mair.	
	Corpus meum ebriosum.	35
	I leif on to ye tounē of air	
	In a draf mydding for euer and ay	
	Ut ibi sepeliri queam	
	Quhar drink and draff may ilka day	
	Be cassynē super faciem meam.	40
	I leif my hert yat neuer wes sicir.	
	Sed semper variabile	
	That neuer mare wald flow nor flicir.	
	Consorti meo iacobe	
	yought i wald bynd it with a wicir	45
	Verum deum renui	
	Bot and i hecht to teme a bicker	
	Hoc pactum semper tenui	
	Syne leif i ye best aucht i bocht	
	Quod est latinum propter caupe	50
	To hede of kyn bot i wait nought	
	Quis est ille yan i schrew my scawpe	
	I callit my lord my heid but hiddill	
	Sed nulli alii hoc dixerunt	
	Uve weir als sib as seue et riddill.	55
	In vna silua que creuerunt.	
	Omnia mea solacia	
	Thai wer bot lesingis all et ane	
	Cum omni fraude et fallacia	
	I leif ye maistter of sanct antane.	60
	Vvillelmo gray sine gratia	
	Mynē awnē deir cusing as i wene	
	Qui nunquam fabricat mendacia	
	Bot quhen ye holynē growis grene	

37 adraf.

43. neñ.

47. hetht.

63. mēdatia.

38. que am.

45. wiclir.

49. botht.

P. 195.	My fenzening and my fals wynyng	65
	Relinquo falsis fratribus	
	For yat is goddis awnē bidding	
	Dispersit dedit pauperibus.	
	For menis saulis yai say yai sing	
	Mencientes pro muneribus	70
	Now god gif yaim ane euill ending	
	Pro suis prauis operibus	
	To iok fule my foly fre	
	Lego post corpus sepultum	
	In faith i am mair fule yan he.	75
	licet ostendit bonum vultum	
	Of corne and catall gold and fe	
	Ipse habet walde multum	
	And 3it he bleris my lordis E	
	Fingendo eum fore stultum.	80
	to master iohnē clerk syne	
	do et lego intime	
	Goddis malisonē and myne	
	Ipse est causa mortis mee	
	war i a dog and he a swynē.	85
	Malti mirantur super me	
	Bot i suld ger that lurdane quhryne	
	Scribendo dentes sine de.	
	Residuum omnium bonorum.	
	For to dispone my lord sall haif	90
	Cum tutela puerorum	
	Ade kytte and all ye laif	
	In faith i will na langar raif.	
	Pro sepultura ordino	
	On ye new gys sa god me saif	95
	Non sicut more solito.	
	In die mee sepulture	
	I will nane haif bot our avnē gyng	
	Et duos rusticos de rure	

P. 196.	<i>Berand a barell one a styng.</i>	100
	<i>Drynkand and playand cop out evin.</i>	
	<i>Sicut egomet solebam.</i>	
	<i>Singand and gretand with hie Stevin.</i>	
	<i>Potum meum cum fletu missebam.</i>	
	<i>I will na preistis for me sing.</i>	105
	<i>Dies illa dies ire</i>	
	<i>Na 3it na bellis for me ring :</i>	
	<i>Sicut semper solet fieri</i>	
	<i>Bot a bag pipe to play a spryng</i>	
	<i>Et vnum ail wosp ante me</i>	110
	<i>In stayd of baneris for to bring.</i>	
	<i>Quatuor lagenas ceruisie</i>	
	<i>within ye graif to set sic thing.</i>	
	<i>In modum crucis iuxta me.</i>	
	<i>To fle ye fendis yan hardely sing</i>	115
	<i>De terra plasmasti me</i>	
	<i>Explicit.</i>	

100. Only lower part of letter visible.

102. ego met.

113. sit.

[*No colophon or device.*]

Here beynneth a gest
of Robyn Hode



Lye and listin gētilmen ꝑ be of tre bore
blode ꝑ shall you tel of a gode pema his
name was Robyn hode Robyn was a pude out
law as he was one was ueuer non foude Ro
byn stode i berneisdale & lenyd hy to a tre & bi hy
dodelicet John a gode pema was he & alsoo
dyd gooe Scarlok and much ꝑ millers so The
re was none puch of his bodi but it was wor
th a grome. Than bespake lytell John all vn
to Robyn hode Maister and ye wolde dyne
betyme it wolde doo you moche gode. Thā be
spake hy gode Robyn to dyne haue ꝑ noo lust
till that ꝑ haue so bolde barō or som unhoung
gest that map pay for ꝑ best. or som knyght or



[XI.]

P. 197.

Here begynneth a gest of Robyn Hode.

[Follows a woodcut of the said Robyn on horseback.]

Lythe and listin gentilmen y^t be of fre bore
 blode I shalle you tel of a gode yeman his
 name was Robyn hode Robyn was a prude out
 law as he was one was neuer non founde Ro
 byn stode in bernedale & lenyd hym to a tre & bi hym 5
 stode litelle Iohn a gode yeman was he & alsoo
 dyd gode Scarlok and much y^e millers son The
 re was none yⁿch of his bodi but it was wor
 th a grome. Than bespake lytelle Iohn all vn
 too Robyn hode Maister and ye wolde dyne 10
 betyme it wolde doo you moche gode. Than be
 spake hym gode Robyn to dyne haue I noo lust
 tille that I haue som bolde baron or som vnkout^h
 gest that may pay for y^e best. or som knyght or

4. ueuer.

7. gooe; milsers.

8. yuch.

13. sōbolde; vnkoutg.

P. 198. squyer that dwelleth here bi west A gode ma 15
 ner than had robyn in londe where y^t he were.
 Euery day or he wold dyne .iii. messis wolde
 he here The one in y^e worship of y^e fader & an other
 of y^e holy gost the .iii. of our dere lady that he lo
 ued all ther moste. Robyn loued oure dere lady 20
 for dout of dydly synne. wolde he neuer do com
 pani harme y^t any woman was in Maistar than
 sayde lytil John & we our borde shal sprede telle
 vs wheder y^t we shal go & what life y^t we shalle
 lede where we shalle take where we shalle leue. 25
 where we shalle abide behynde. where we shalle
 robbe where we shal reue where we shal bete
 and bynde.
 Therof no force than sayde Robyn
 We shalle do welle Inowe 30
 But loke ye do no husbonde harme.
 That tillet^h with his ploughe
 Nomore ye shalle no gode yeman
 That walketh by grene wodeshawe
 Ne no knyght ne no squyer ¶ y^t wol be a gode felawe 35
 these bisshoppis & these archebishoppis
 ye shalle them bete & bynde.
 The hye sherif of notyngham
 Hym holde ye in your mynde
 This worde shal be holde sayde lytelle John 40
 And this lesson we shalle lere.
 It is fer dayes god sende vs a gest.
 That we were at oure dynere.
 Take thy gode bowe in thy honde sayde Robyn
 Late much wende w^t y^e ¶ & so shal willyam scarlok 45
 And no man abyde with me.
 & walke vp to y^e saylis ¶ & so to watlinge stret

19. out.

32. tillet.

40. shalbe.

29. noforce.

39. mynge.

44-45. yn and k cut off; Latemuch.

30. I nowe.

- P. 199. And wayte after some vnknuth gest.
 Vp chaunce ye may them mete.
 be he erle or ani baron ¶ Abbot or ani knyght 50
 Bringhe hym to lodge to me
 His dyner shalle be dight
 They wente vp to the saylis.
 These yeman alle thre.
 They loked est they loke weest. 55
 They myght no man see
 but as they loked in to bernysdale ¶ Bi a derne strete.
 Than came a knyght ridinghe.
 Fullsone they gan hym mete.
 All dreri was his semblaunce 60
 And lytelle was his pryde
 His one fote in the styrop stode.
 That othere wauyd beside
 His hode hanged in his iyn two.
 He rode in symple aray. 65
 A soriar man than he was one
 Rode neuer in somer day.
 Litelle Johā was fulls curteyes
 And sette hym on his kne
 Welcom be ye gentylls knyght 70
 Welcom ar ye to me.
 Welcom be thou to grene wode
 Hende knyght and fre
 My maister hath abiden you fastinge
 Syr al these oures thre. 75
 Who is thy maister sayde the knyght
 Johā sayde Robyn hode.
 He is gode yoman sayde the knyght.
 of hym I haue herde moche gode
 I graunte he sayde with you to wende. 80

- P. 200. My bretherne alle in fere
 My purpos was to haue dyned to day
 At blith or Dancastere
 Furth than went this gentyl knight
 With a carefullē chere. 85
 The teris oute of his iyen ran.
 And felle downe by his lere
 They brought hym to the lodge dore
 Whan Robyn hym gan see.
 Full curtesly dyd of his hode 90
 And sette hym on his knee
 Welcome sir knight than sayde Robyn.
 Welcome art thou to me.
 I haue abyden you fastinge sir
 All these ouris thre 95
 Than answered the gentylle knight
 With wordes fayre and fre.
 God the saue goode Robyn
 And all thy fayre meyne
 They wasshed togeder and wyped bothe. 100
 And sette to theyr dynere
 Brede and wyne they had right ynought.
 And noumbles of the dere
 Swannes & fessauntes they had full gode.
 And foules of the ryuere 105
 There fayled none so litellē a birde.
 That euer was bred on bryre
 Do gladly sir knight sayde Robyn

[Blank of four lines here—there is no gap in the sense.]

100. to geder.

101. dyuere.

104. felsauntes.

106. abirde.

P. 201. Gramarcy sir sayde he
 Suche a dinere had I nat : 110
 Of alle these wekys thre
 If I come ageyne Robyn
 Here by thys contre
 As gode a dyner I shalle the make
 As that thou haest made to me 115
 Gramarcy knyght sayde Robyn.
 My dyner whan that I it haue.
 I was neuer so gredy bi dere worthy god
 My dyner for to craue
 But pay or ye wende sayde Robyn 120
 Me thynketh it is gode ryght.
 It was neuer y^e maner by dere worthi god
 A yoman to pay for a knyght.
 I haue nought in my coffers saide y^e knyght
 That I may profer for shame. 125
 Late Johñ go loke sayde Robyn
 Ne let nat for no blame
 Tel me truth than saide Robyn
 So god *haf* parte of me.
 I haue no more but .xx shelynges sayde y^e knyght. 130
 So gode haue parte of me
 If thou hast no more sayde robyn.
 I wolle nat one peny.
 And yf thou haue nede of any more. . .
 More shalle I lend the : 135
 Go nowe furth littelle Iohñ
 The truth telle thou me :
 If there be no more but xx. selinges.
 No peny that I se.
 Lyttelle Iohñ sprede downe hys mantelle 140

- P. 202. Fullē fayre vpon the groundē
 And there he fonde in the knyghtes cofer.
 But euen halfe pounce.
 Littelle Iohn let it lye fullē stylle
 And went to hys maysteer lowe 145
 What tidynges Iohn sayde robyn.
 Sir the knyght is true Inowe. •
 Fylle of the best wiñe sayde robyn
 The knyght shall begynne.
 Moche wonder thinketh me. 150
 Thy clot[h]ynge is so thine
 Telle me worde sayde robyn. •
 And counsel shal it be.
 I trowe thou warte made a knyght of force.
 Or ellys of yemanry 155
 Or ellys thou hast bene a sori husbande.
 And lyued in stroete and stryfe
 And okerer or ellis a lechoure sayde robyn.
 Wyth wronge hast led thy lyfe.
 I am none of those sayde the knyght. 160
 By god that made me
 And hundred wynter here before
 Myn auncetres knyghtes haue bene.
 But oft it hath befall robyn :
 A man hath be disgrate. 165
 But god that sitteth in heuen aboue
 May amende his state
 Withyn this two yere robyne he sayde.
 My neighbours welle it knowe.
 Foure hundred pounce of gode money. 170
 Ful welle than myght I spende
 Nowe haue I no gode saide the knyght

- P. 203. But my chyldren and my wyfe
 God had shaped such an ende
 Tylle god yt may amende 175
 In what maner than sayde robyn
 Hast thou lorne thy rychesse
 For my greate foly he sayde
 And for my kyndnesse.
 I had a sone forsoth robyn 180
 That shulde hau ben myn ayre
 Whanne he was twenty wynter olde.
 In felde wolde iust full fayre
 He slewe a knyght of lancaster
 And a squyer bolde 185
 For to saue hym in his ryght
 My godes both sette and solde
 My londes both sette to wedde robyn
 Untylle a certayn day.
 To a ryche abbot here besyde. 190
 Of seynt mari abbey
 What is the som sayde robyn
 Trough than telle thou me.
 Sir he sayde foure hundred pounde
 The abbot tolde it to me. 195
 Nowe & thou lese thy lond sayde Robyn.
 What wolle falle of the
 Hastely I wol me buske sayd the knyght
 Ouer the salte see
 And se w~~h~~ere criste was quyke and dede. 200
 On the mount of Caluere.
 Farewel frende and haue gode day
 It ma no better be
 Teris felle out of hys iyen two :

185. asquyer.

189. Utyll.

200. were.

202. Fare welfrende.

P. 204.	He wolde haue gone hys way	205
	Farewel frende and haue gode day	
	I ne haue no more to pay	
	Where be thy frendes sayde Robyn	
	Syr neuer one wol me knowe	
	While I was ryche ynowe at home.	210
	Great boste than wolde they blowe	
	And nowe they renne away fro me	
	As bestis on a rowe.	
	They take no more hede of me	
	Thanne they had me neuer sawe.	215
	For ruthe thanne wept litell Johñ	
	Scarlok and muche in fere	
	Fyl of the best wyne sayde Robyn	
	For here is a symple chere	
	Hast thou any frende sayde Robyn	220
	Thy borowe that wolde be.	
	I haue none than sayde the knyght	
	But god that dyed on tree	
	Do away thy iapis than sayde Robyn	
	Therof wol I right none	225
	Wenest thou I wolde haue god to borowe.	
	Peter poule or Iohñ	
	Nay by hym that me made.	
	And shope both sonne and mone	
	Fynde me a better borowe sayde Robyn	230
	Or money getest thou none	
	I haue none other sayde the knyght	
	The sothe for to say.	
	But yf yt be our dere lady.	
	She fayled me neuer or thys day.	235
	By dere worthy god sayde Robyn	

- P. 205. To seche alle englonde thorowe
yet fonde I neuer to my pay
A moche better borowe.
Come nowe furth litelle Iohñ 240
And go to my tresoure.
And bringe me foure hundered pound.
& loke welle tolde it be. ¶ Furth than went litelle Iohñ
And Scarlok went before
He tolde oute foure hundred pounce. 245
Be .xxviii .score. ¶ Is thys welle tolde sayde muche.
Iohñ sayde what gre[ue]th the
It is almus to helpe a gentylle knyght
That is fal in pouerte.
Master than sayde litylle Iohn 250
His clothinge is fullè thynne
ye must gyue the knight a lyueray
To helpe his body therin.
For ye haue scarlet and grene mayster.
And many a riche aray. 255
Ther is no marchand in mery Englonde
So ryche I dare well say
Take hym thre yerdes of euery colour
And loke welle mete that it be
Lytelle Iohñ toke none other mesure 260
But his bowe tree.
And at euery handfullè that he met.
He leped footes three
What deuylles drapar sayid litelle muche
Thynkest thou for to be 265
Scarlok stode fullè stil and loughe.
And sayd by god almyght
Iohñ may gyue hym gode mesure.
For it costeth hym but lyght.

238. may.

247. Iohñsayde.

256. marchaūt

246. Bo.

255. man.

262. e uery.

- P. 206. Mayster than said litelle Iohn 270
 To gentille robyn hode
 ye must giue y^e knight a hors to lede home this gode
 Take hym a gray coursar sayde robyn
 And a saydle newe
 He is oure ladyes messangere. 275
 God graunt that he be true
 And a gode palfray sayde lytelle much
 To mayntene hym in his right
 And a peyre of botes sayde Scarlok
 For he is a gentylle knight 280
 What shalt thou gyue hym litelle Iohn said robyn
 Sir a peyre of gilt sporis clere.
 To pray for al this company ¶ god bringe hym oute of
 tene
 Whan shal mi day be said y^e knight
 Sir and your wyll be 285
 This day .xii. moneth saide Robyn
 Under this grene wode tre
 It were greate shame sayde Robyn
 A knight alone to ryde
 Withoute squyre yoman or page. 290
 To walke by his syde.
 I shall the lende litelle Iohn my man.
 For he shalbe thy knaue
 In a yemans stede he may the stande
 If thou greate nede haue 295
 ¶ The seconde fyte
 Now is the knight gone on his way.
 This game hym thought full gode
 whanne he loked on bernesdale ¶ He blessyd robyn hode
 & whanne he thought on bernysdale 300
 on Scarlok much and Iohn
 He blyssyd them for the best company

272. knight.
 279. betes.

294. yemas.
 297. ou.

299. bernedale.
 302. he best.

[Two blank leaves in original.]

- P. 207. Yit gete ye it not so.
 Though ye wolde gyue a . M . more
 yet were ye neuer the nere 305
 Shalle there neuer be myn heyre.
 Abbot iustice ne frere. He stert hym to a borde anone
 Tylle a table rounde
 And there he shoke oute of a bagge.
 Euen .cccc. pound ¶ haue here thi golde sir abbot
 saide y^e knight 310
 which y^t thou lentest me
 Had thou ben curtes at my comynge
 Rewarded shuldest thou haue be
 The abbot sat styll and ete no more
 For alle his ryalle fare 315
 He cast his hede on his shulder.
 And fast began to stare
 Take me my golde agayne saide the abbot
 Sir iustice y^t I toke y^e ¶ Not a peni said y^e iustice
 Bi god *that* dyed on tree 320
 Sir n of lawe

[*leaf torn—14 lines lost.*]

311. chon lētest. 313. Kewarded.
 320. The lower part of the letters are torn off, and have been filled in in pencil.

- P. 208. And pray for Robyn hode.
 That euer his soule be in blysse :
 He holpe me out of tene.
 Ne had be his kyndenesse. 325
 Beggars had we bene
 The abbot and I accorded ben
 He is *serued* of his pay The god yoman *lent* it me
 As I cam by the way
 This knight than dwelled fayre at home. 330
 The sothe for to saye ¶ Tylle he had gete .cccc. li
 Al redy for to pay ¶ He purueyed him an C. bowes
 The strynges welle y dyght.
 An .c. shefe of arowes gode
 The hedys burneshed fulle bryght : 335
 And euery arowe an ille longe.
 With pecok wel I dyght
 Nocked all w^t whyte siluer.
 It was a semely syght.
 He purueyed hym an 340
 Welle harness

[leaf torn—12 lines lost.]

324. Ha.

327. I accorded.

334. aros we.

339. se mely.

340. purneyed.

- P. 209. With golde burnysst fullē bryght.
 A payre of gloues / a rede golde rynge
 A pype of wyne in fay.
 What man that bereth hym best I wys 345
 The pryce shallē bere away.
 There was a yoman in that place
 And best worthy was he.
 And for he was ferre & frembde bested.
 Slayne he shulde haue be 350
 The knight had ruthe of this yoman
 In place where he stode.
 He sayde that yoman shulde haue no harme.
 For loue of Robyn hode
 The knyght presed in to the place. 355
 An hundreth folowed hym
 With bowes bent and arowes sharpe.
 For to shende that companye
 They shulderd allē and made hym rome
 To wete what he wolde say. 360
 he toke ye yeman bi y^e hande ¶ & gaue hym al y^t play
 He gaue hym fyue marke for his wyne
 There it lay on the molde.
 And bad it shulde be set a broche.
 Drynke who so wolde 365
 Thus longe taried this gentyllē knyght
 Tyll that play was done
 So longe abode Robyn fastinge
 Thre houres after the none.
 ¶ The thirde fyttē. 370
 Lyth and lystyn gentilmen
 All that nowē be here.
 Of litellē Iohā that was the knightes man
 Goode myrth ye shallē here

P. 210. It was vpon a mery day 375
 That yonge men wolde go shete
 Lytelle Iohn set his bowe anone.
 And sayde he wolde them mete.
 Thre tymes litell Iohn shet aboute
 And alwey he slet the wande 380
 The proude sherif of Notingham
 By the markes can stande
 The sherif swore a full greate othe.
 By hym y^t dyede on a tre ¶ This man is y^e best arschiere
 That euer yet sawe I. 385
 Say me nowe wight yonge man
 What is nowe thy name.
 In what countre were thou borne
 And where is thy wonynge wane
 In holdernes sir I was borne 390
 I wys al of my dame ¶ Men cal me Reynolde grenelef
 Whan I am at home
 Sey me Reynolde grenelefe.
 Wolde thou dwelle with me
 And euery yere I wolde the gyue. 395
 Twenty marke to thy fee
 I haue a maister sayde litelle Iohn.
 A curteys knight is he.
 May ye leue gete of hym the better may it be
 The sherif gate litelle Iohn 400
 Twelue monethes of the knight
 Therfore he gaue hym right anone
 A gode hors and a wight
 Nowe is litelle Iohn the sherifes man.
 God lende vs welde to spede. 405
 But alwey thought lytelle Iohn
 To quyte hym wele his mede

- P. 211. Nowe so god me helpe sayde litell^e Iohn.
 And by my true leutye
 I shall be the worst seruau^t to hym 410
 y^t euer yet had he ¶ It felle vpon a wednesday.
 The sherif on huntynge was gone
 & litel iohn lay in his bed & was foriete at home
 therfore he was fastinge til it was past y^e none
 Gode sir stuarde I pray to the 415
 Gyue me my dynere saide litell^e Iohn
 It is longe for grenelefe fastinge thus for to be
 Therfor I pray y^e sir stuarde mi dyner gif me
 Shalt thou neuer ete ne drynke saide y^e stuarde
 Tylle my lorde be come to towne 420
 I make myn auowe to god saide litell^e Iohn.
 I had leuer to crake thy crowne
 y^e boteler was full^e vncurteys ¶ there he stode on flore
 he start to y^e botery & shet fast y^e dore
 Lytell^e Iohnⁿ gaue the boteler suche a tap 425
 His backe went nere in two
 thought he liued an C ier y^e wors shuld he be go
 He sporned y^e dore w^t his fote it went open wel & fyne
 And therfor he made large lyueray.
 Bothe of ale and of wyne 430
 Sith ye wol nat dyne sayde litell^e Iohn
 I shall^e gyue you to drinke
 And though ye lyue an hundred wynter.
 On lytel Iohnⁿ ye shall^e thinke
 Litell Iohn ete & litel Iohn drank y^e while y^t he wolde
 y^e sherife had in his kechyn a coke 436
 A stoute man and a bolde
 I make myn auowe to god saide the coke.
 Thou arte a shrewde hynde.
 In ani hous for to dwel for to aske thus to dyne 440

409. trueleutye.
 412. huntynge.

417. grene lefe.
 426. Hisbacke.

432. gyne.
 435. wol be.

- P. 212. And there he lent litelle Iohn god strokis thre.
 I make myn auowe to god sayde lytelle Iohn.
 These strokis lyked well me.
 Thou arte a bolde man and hardy
 & so thinketh me. ¶ And or I pas fro this place 445
 Assayed better shalt thou be
 Lytell Iohn drew a ful gode sworde.
 The coke toke a nother in hande.
 They thought no thyng for to fle
 But stifly for to stande. 450
 There they faught sore to gedere.
 Two myle way and wellē more
 Myght neyther other harme done
 The mountnauce of an owre
 I make myn auowe to god sayde litelle Iohn 455
 And by my true lewte.
 Thou art one of the best sworde men
 That euer yit sawe I
 Cowdest thou shote as wellē in a bowe
 To grene wode thou shuldest with me 460
 And two times in the yere thy clothinge
 Chaunged shulde be
 And euery yere of Robyn hode.
 Twenty merke to thy fe. ¶ Put vp thy swerde saide
 y^e coke
 And felowes wolle we be. 465
 Thanne he set to lytelle Iohn.
 The nowmbles of a do
 Gode brede and fullē gode wyne.
 They ete and drank there too.
 And when they had dronkyn wellē 470
 Theyre trouthes to geder they plight
 That they wode be with Robyn
 That y/ke same nyght

442. anowe.

454. mountnauce.

473. yike.

449. thyngefor.

468. wyn e.

- P. 213. They dyd them to the tresoure hows
 As fast as they myght gone 475
 The lokkes that were of fullē gode stele
 They brake them euerichone
 They toke away the siluer vesselle
 & alle y^t thei myght get ¶ Pecis masars ne sponis
 Wolde thei not forget ¶ Also toke y^e gode pens 480
 Thre hundred pounce and more
 And did them steyte to Robyn hode
 Under the grene wode hore.
 God the saue my dere mayster.
 And criste the saue and se : 485
 And thanne sayde Robyn to litellē Iohn.
 Welcome myght thou be
 Also be that fayre yeman :
 Thou bryngest there with the
 What tydynges fro notyngham 490
 Lytillē Iohn telle thou me.
 Welle the gretith the proude sheryf
 And sende the here by me
 His coke and his siluer vesselle
 And thre hundred pounce and thre. 495
 I make myne Aowe to god sayde Robyn
 And to the trenyte :
 It was neuer by his gode wyllē
 This gode is come to me.
 Lytillē Iohn there hym bethought 500
 On a shrewde wyle ¶ v myle in y^e forest he ran
 Hym happed all his wyllē
 Than he met the proude sheref
 Huntynge with houndes and horn :
 Lytelle Iohn coude of curtesye. 505
 And knelyd hym before

479. migt; wasars.

490. notygham.

501. heran.

480. for get.

496. Aowe.

504. hnntyngē

482. steyte.

- P. 214. God the saue my dere mayster
 And criste the saue and se
 Reynolde grenelefe sayde the shyref
 Where hast thou nowe be ¶ I haue be in this forest.
 A fayre syght can I se. 511
 It was one of the fayrest syghtes.
 That euer yet sawe I me
 yonder I sawe a ryght fayre harte.
 His coloure is of grene 515
 vii. score of dere vpon a herde.
 Be with hym alle bydene.
 Their tyndes are so sharpe maister
 Of sixty and welle mo
 That I durst not shote for drede. 520
 Lest they wolde me slo
 I make myn auowe to god sayde the shyref.
 That syght wolde I fayne se
 Buske you thyder warde mi dere mayster
 Anone & wende w^t me ¶ The sherif rode & litelle Iohñ.
 Of fote he was full smerte 526
 And whane they came before Robyn.
 Lo sir here is the mayster herte
 Still stode the proude sherief
 A sory man was he 530
 wo the worthe Raynolde grenelefe
 Thou hast betrayed nowe me
 I make myn auowe to god sayde litelle Iohñ.
 Mayster ye be to blame.
 I was mysserued of my dynere 535
 Whan I was w^t you at home
 Sone he was to souper sette.
 And serued welle w^t siluer white.
 And whan the sherif sawe his vesselle.

509. Rrynolde; shryef.

522. shyrel.

526. Offote.

532. no we me.

533. Iohū.

- P. 215. For sorowe he myght nat ete
 Make glad chere sayde robyn hode :
 Sherif for charite
 And for y^e loue of litille Iohn
 Thy lyfe I graunt to the.
 Whan they had souped welles.
 The day was al gone.
 Robyn commaunde litelle Iohn.
 To drawe of his hosen and his shone :
 His kirtelle and his cote of pie
 That was fured welles & fine ¶ & to hym a grene mantel
 To lap his body therin
 Robyn commaundyd his wight yonge men.
 Under the grene wode tree :
 They shulde lye in that same sute
 That the sherif myght them see.
 Alle nyght lay the proude sherif
 In his breche and in his chert.
 No wonder it was in grene wode
 Though his sydes gan to smerte.
 Make glad chere sayde Robyn hode.
 Sheref for charite ¶ For this is our ordre I wys
 Under the grene wode tree
 This is harder order sayde the sherief.
 Than any ankir or frere
 For alle the golde in mery englonde
 I wolde nat longe dwelle her
 All this xii. monthes sayde Robin
 Thou shalt dwelle with me.
 I shalle the teche proude sherif
 An outlawe for to be
 Or I be here another nyght sayde the sherif.
 Robyn nowe pray I the.

540

545

551

555

560

565

570

- P. 216. Smyte of mijn hede rather to morowe
 & I forgyue it y^e ¶ Lat me go than sayde y^e sherif
 For saynte charite 575
 And I woll^e be thy best frende
 That euer yet had ye
 Thou shalt swere me an othe sayde Robyn
 On my bright bronde
 Shalt thou neuer awayte me scade 580
 By water ne by lande
 And if thou fynde any of my men
 By nyght or day
 Upon thyn othe thou shalt swere
 To helpe them that thou may 585
 Nowe hathe y^e sherif sworne his othe
 And home he began to gone
 He was as fulle of grene wode
 As euer was hepe of stone
 ¶ The fourth fyte. 590
 The sherif dwelled in Noztingham
 He was fayne he was agone
 And Robyn and his mery men
 went to wode anone
 Go we to dyner sayde littelle Iohne 595
 Robyn hode sayde nay
 For I drede our lady be wroth with me
 For she sent me nat my pray
 Haue no doute maister sayde litelle Johñ.
 Yet is nat the sonne at rest : 600
 For I dare say and sauely swere
 The knight is true and truste.
 Take thy bowe in thy hande sayde Robyn
 Late much wende with the
 And so shal wylleyam Scarlok . 605

585. tha.

591. Noringham.

595. Iohū.

605. wylly am.

[Gap here—two blank leaves in original.]

P. 217. And let no man come in
 And arme you well~~e~~ and make you redy
 And to the walles ye wynne
 For one thyng~~e~~ robyn I the behote.
 I swere by saynt quyntyne. 610
 These xl. dayes thou wonnest with men
 To soupe ete and dyne
 Bordes were layde and clothes were spredde
 Redely & anone ¶ Robyn hode & his mery men.
 To mete can they gone ¶ The .vi. fytt~~e~~. 615

Lythe and lysten gentylmen
 And herkyn to your songe.
 Howe the proude shyref of notyng~~h~~am
 And men of armys stronge.
 Full~~e~~ fast cam to the hye shyref. 620
 The contre vp to route
 And they besette the knyghtes castell~~e~~.
 The walles all~~e~~ aboute
 The proude shyref loude gan crye.
 And sayde thou traytour knight 625
 Thou kepest here the kynges enemys
 Agaynst the lawe and right
 Sir I wyll~~e~~ auowe that I haue done
 The dedys that here be dyght.
 Upon all~~e~~ the landes that I haue 630
 As I am a trewe knyght.
 wende furth sirs on your way
 And do no more to me
 Tylle ye wyt oure kynges welle
 what he wyll~~e~~ say to the 635
 The shyref thus had his answer~~e~~
 Without any lesynge
 Furth he yede to london towne

618. ofnotyng~~h~~am.

638. Corner of MS. cut off.

P. 218. Alle for to tel our kinge ¶ ther he telde him of that
 knight
 And eke of Robyn hode 640
 And also of the bolde archars.
 That were soo noble and gode
 He wylle auowe that he hath done
 To mayntene the outlawes stronge
 He wylle be lorde and set you at nought. 645
 In alle the northe lande
 I wyl be at Notyngham saide our kynge.
 Within this fourteenyght.
 & take I wyll robyn hode ¶ & so I wylle y^t knight
 Go nowe home shyref sayde our kynge 650
 & do as I byd y^e ¶ & ordeyn gode archers ynowe
 Of alle the wyde contre
 The shyref had his leue I take
 And went hym on his way
 And Robyn hode to grenewode 655
 Upon a certen day.
 And lytel John was hole of the arowe
 That shot was in his kne.
 And dyd hym streyght to Robyn hode.
 Under the grene wode tree 660
 Robyn hode walked in the forest
 Under the leuys grene
 The proude shyref of Notyngham
 Thereof he had grete tene
 The shyref there fayles of Robyn hode. 665
 He myght not haue his pray
 Than he awayted this gentylle knight.
 Bothe by nyght and day
 Euer he wayted the gentylle knyght.
 Syr Richarde at the lee. 670
 As he went on haukyng by the ryuer syde.

664. There of.

666. nothaue.

671. ryner.

- P. 219. And lete his haukes flee
 Toke he there this gentylle knight
 With men of armys stronge.
 And led hym to Notyngham warde 675
 Bounde bothe fote and hande.
 The sheref sware a full grete othe
 Bi hym y^t dyed on rode. ¶ He had leuer than an C. li
 That he had Robyn hode.
 This harde the knyghtes wyfe. 680
 A fayr lady and a free
 She set hir on a gode palfrey
 To grene wode anone rode she.
 Whanne she cam in y^e forest ¶ Under y^e grene wode tree
 Fonde she there Robyn hode. 685
 And al his fayre mene
 God the saue gode Robyn
 And alle thy company
 For our dere ladyes sake.
 A bone graunte thou me. 690
 Late neuer my wedded lorde.
 Shamefully slayne be
 He is fast bowne to Notyngham warde
 For the loue of the
 Anone than saide goode Robyn 695
 To that lady so fre
 What man hath your lorde take.
 For soth as I the say
 He is nat yet thre myeles.
 Passed on his way 700
 Up than sterte gode Robyn
 As man that had ben wode
 Buske you my mery men.
 For hym that dyed on rode

- P. 220. And he that this sorowe forsaketh. 705
 By hym that dyed on tre
 Shalle he neuer in grene wode
 No lenger dwel with me.
 Sone there were gode bowes bent
 Mo than seuen score. 710
 Hedge ne dyche spared they none.
 That was them before
 I make myn auowe to god sayde Robyn.
 The sherif wolde I fayne see
 And if I may hym take. ¶ I quyte shall it be. 715
 And whan they came to Notingham
 They walked in y^e strete. ¶ & w^t y^e proude sherif I wys
 Sone can they mete
 Abyde thou proude sherif he sayde.
 Abyde and speke with me 720
 Of some tidinges of oure kinge.
 I wolde fayne here of the
 This seuen yere by. dere worthy god.
 Ne yede I this fast on fote
 I make myn auowe to god thou proude sherif 725
 It is nat for thy gode
 Robyn bent a fulle goode bowe
 An arrowe he drowe at wyll
 He hit so the proude sherife.
 Upon the grounde he lay full stille 730
 And or he myght vp aryse.
 On his fete to stonde
 He smote of the sherifs hede
 With his bright bronde :
 Lye thou there thou proude sherife 735
 Euylle mote thou cheue. .
 There myght no man to thy truste

NOTES



NOTES.

As most of the pieces have already been printed and annotated, it has not been considered necessary to give other than bibliographical references. The chief are the volumes of the Scottish Text Society (cited as S.T.S.), those of the Early English Text Society (E.E.T.S.), the Hunterian Club edition of the Bannatyne MS., *The Poems of William Dunbar*, edited by J. Schipper, Vienna, 1894, and Professor G. Gregory Smith's *Specimens of Middle Scots*, Edin., 1902, (*Specimens*).

THE MAKCULLOCH MS.

I.

See the S.T.S. edition of Henryson (ed. G. Gregory Smith), vol. ii., for variant versions. Printed in *Specimens*, pp. 1-3.

II.

See as above; *Specimens*, pp. 4-7.

IV.

Author unknown. Copies of this poem are in the Arundel MS. 285 (c. 1500) Brit. Mus., and in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 89-91.

The following is the Arundel text:—

F. 159 b.

COMPATIENCE PERSIS, reuth & marcy stoundis
IN myddis my hert, and thirlis threw þe vanis :
Thy deid, Ihesu, þi petuous cruell woundis,
Thy grym passion, gret tormētis, grevous panis,
Ingrauit saddie in my spreit remanis ;
Se me of noucht þou hes boucht with þi blude :
My ene for doloure wofull teris ranis,
Quhen þat I se the nalit on þe rude.

F. 160 a.

IN Symon lepros hous of bathany,
 Thy feit anonytit mary magdalen
 With pretius balme & nardus specatyne ;
 Scho passit fra tyme, hir synnes wer forgevin.
 Thy flesche and blude in breid and wyne betuen,
 Gaif thy disciplis, & lawlie wosche þair feit :
 Thy manheid dred thy passioun to sustene,
 Quhen þat þou prayit on monte oliveit.

To gyde the Iowis come Judas Scariot,
 And kist þe christ ; all þe disciples fled ;
 To ane wraichit man Cayphas & Pylot,
 Bund as ane theif, so wes you harlit & led
 Till herod, had in purpor habit cled ;
 For hethin halsit, blasphemit with mony blaw
 Best at ane pillar blaiknit and forbled,
 At locostratus, quhair þai leid þe law.

CUTTIS for þi cot þai keist, was never sewit,
 Out throw þi hevins þe croun of thorn þai applyit,
 Wailland þair ene, into þi visage, spittit,
 And for derisioun, ' King of Iowis ! ' þai cryit.
 That nycht þi name Sanct peter thris denyit ;
 Drownit in dule, myrk was þi mynd, mary,
 To wonder on throw Ierusalem þou hyt
 To se thy awin sone þat þou fosterrit de.

F. 160 b.

RUSSIT on croce, thir wordis did repeat,
 ' Scitio.' richt sone þai seruit þe with gall.
 Scharpe wes þe speir, þe nalis lang & grit,
 Thy ribbis rakkit, þi face oure spittit all.
 To golgatha, godis sone celistiall,
 Thy croce with force þou bure with cure & heit,
 Thy tender hid and flesche virginall,
 Werry forwrocht in watter, blude, and sueit.

Throu maryis saule þe suerd of dolour thrist,
 Quhen þat þou said, ' se þair thy sone, woman,'
 Commending hir to Iohnne þe ewangelist :
 Schairp bludy teris hir cristell eyne out ran.
 Suollit wer thy syddis for scurgis bla and wan ;
 Naikit and paill ded on þe croce þou hang,
 Thy wanis burssin þi seneis schorn þan
 Crownit with thorne for scorne twa thevis amang.

F. 161 a.

My wofull hert is baith reiosit and sade,
 Thy corps, lorde Iesu christ, quhen I behalde :
 Of my redemptioun I am baith blyth & glaid ;
 Seand þi panis sorelie weip I walde.
 Cryand, ' hely ! ' þi gaistlie spreit þou zalde ;
 To longus hande þi blude ran in ane rest :
 Thy wofull moder swonit stif and calde,
 Quhen þou inclynit with ' consummatum est.'

Dyrk was þe sone fra þe sext hour to nyne,
 Montanis trymblit, hillis schuke & rochis claif;
 Centurio said, 'þou art goddis sone dewyne;'
 Joseph de curio spicit þe in þi graif
 With myr and must, most vertuis & suaif;
 Thai gert þe de and forgaif berrabas;
 My saule *wit* sanctis, saluiour, resaif,
 Sen þat þi passioun purgit my trespas.
 Explicit

VI.

Cf. Chepman and Myllar Prints, No. VII. (b.). See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 108-111, for the Bannatyne text.

X.

The versions in the Trinity College Cambridge MS., R. 3. 20, and in the Harley MS. 2251, are assigned by Mr MacCracken to Lydgate. See 'The Lydgate Canon' in *Minor Poems of John Lydgate*, ed. by H. N. MacCracken, E.E.T.S. (1911), Pt. I., p. xiv. The Trinity College MS. is headed:—

Beholdeþe here and seeþe þe translacion of þe ympne,
 Criste qui lux es & dies, by Lydgate in wyse of balade.

It begins thus:—

Criste qui lux es & dies.

Cryst þat art boope daye and light,
 And soopefaaste sonne of al gladnesse,
 þat doost away derknesse of night,
 And souereyne light of al brightnesse,
 Beleved art in sopefastnesse,
 Preching þis blissful light of pees,
 Be oure socour in alle distresse,
 Criste qui lux es & dies.

The Harley text is the same as that of the Trinity College MS. The version of the Makculloch MS. is the same as that of the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 52-4.

XI.

See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 114-123, for the Bannatyne and Maitland versions, which contain four additional stanzas.

XII.

See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar (ed. J. Small), vol. ii. 272-3, for another version, with slight variations and an additional verse from the Asloan MS.; Schipper, pp. 372-4.

XIV.

Usually called 'A Dietary,' by John Lydgate. The poem enjoyed a wide popularity in the fifteenth century. There is hardly a poetical miscellany among the MS. collections of the century which does not include it. Professor Stevenson traced nearly fifty copies of the poem. In the later transcriptions these exhibit more than the usual number of corrupt readings, being probably engrossed from memory. For references to MS. and printed texts see MacCracken, *op. cit.*, p. xv.; *The Babees Book*, ed. F. J. Furnivall (E.E.T.S., No. 32), and E. P. Hammond in *Anglia*, 28 (1905), pp. 7, 143. Professor Skeat printed a Scots version from the St John's College Cambridge MS. of 'The Bruce' (1487), in the S.T.S. edition of *The Bruce*, ii. 215-8. The earliest known English version from the Lambeth MS. 853, as well as a Latin version from the Sloane MS. 3534, is given in *The Babees Book*. The following is the Lambeth text:—

A DIATORIE.

To be rulid bi þis diatorie do þi diligence
For it techiþ good diete & good gouernaunce

If so be þat lechis doon þee faile,
Vse good diete bi þe councel of me,—
Mesurable fedying and temperat trauaile,—
And be not maliciose for noon aduersite
But be meeke in trouble, glad in pouerte,
Not pensif ne þouȝtful for ony sodein chaunce,
Not grutchinge, but myrie astir þi degree.
If fisiȝk lacke, make þis þi gouernaunce :

¶ Kepe from colde þi feet, þi stomak, & þin heed ;
Ete no raw mete, take good hede þerto,
Drinke holsum drinke, & feede þee on list breed,
& with an appetid from þi mete looke þat þou goo.
Lede þi lijf in chastite, þou schalt finde it best so ;
Drinke not vpon þi sleep, but do as y þee teche,
And bere no wraþþe to freende ne to foo ;
Vse not to soupe late, ne to drinke myche.

Digne not on þe morewe to-fore þin appetite ;
Cleer eir & walking mak iþ good digestioun.
Drinke not bitwene melis for no froward delite
But if þurst or traueile ȝeue þee occasioun.
And ouer salt mete dooþ greet oppressioun
To feble stomakis þat wole not hem refreyne
From þingis þat ben contrarie to her complexioun,
þei doon to her stomakis ofte myche peine.

- ¶ Vse no surfetis neiþir day ne nyght,
 Neiþer ony rere soupers, which is but excesse ;
 And be waar of noddig heedis & of candil list,
 And also of long sleep and of ydilnesse
- ¶ The which of alle vicis sche is porteresse.
 And voide alle drunkelew folk, liers, & letchouris,
 And alle hem þat vsen suche vnþriftynesse,
 And also dijs pleiers and hacerdouris.
- ¶ To yuel talis 3eeue noo credence ;
 Be not to hasti, ne to sodeyn veniable ;
 To poore folk do þou no violence ;
 Be gentil of langage, in fedinge mesurable ;
 On sundri metis be not gredi at þe table ;
 Long sleep aftir mete dooþ myche greuaunce.
 Blame no condicioun which is commendable ;
 But to seie þe beste, sette alle þi plesaunce.

Use fier bi þe morewe, & to bedward at ene
 A3ens blake mystis and eir of pestilence ;
 And arise þou eerli if þou be in heele,
 And first bi þe morewe do god reuerence.
 To visite þe poore do þi diligence,
 And on þe needi haue compassioun,
 For good deedis causiþ mirþe in conscience,
 And in heuene to haue greet possessioun.

Be not nyce in cloþinge passing þin astate ;
 Be rewlid bi temperaunce while þou art a-lyue ;
 And with .iiij. maner of folk be not at debate :
 First with þi bettir be waar for to stryue,
 A3ens þi felaw noo quarel þou contryue,
 With þi suget to stryue, it is but schame ;
 Þerfore y councele þee, while þou art a-liue,
 To liue in pees, and gete þee a good name.

- ¶ In two þingis stondiþ a mannis welþe,
 In soule & bodi, who-so wole hem sewe,
 Mesurable fedinge kepiþ a man in helþe,
 And ri3t so is charite to þe soule dewe.
 For3ete not þis diete, for it is good & trewe ;
 Þou3 it be bou3t of no potecarie
 Ne of noon oþer maister þat greet cunnynge can schewe,
 3it y councele þee, be dietid bi þis diatorie

Serue 3e god deuoutly
 And þe world truly
 Ete 3e 3oure mete mirili
 Þanke 3e euere god hy3li ;
 Þou3 þat 3e liue here poreli,
 He may amende it listly

} and euere liue 3e in reste.
 } whanne him likiþ beste.

THE GRAY MS.

I.

Printed in *Early Metrical Tales*, ed. D. Laing (Edin., 1826), p. lix.; also in *Specimens*, p. lxix.

III.

Entitled 'The Salutation of the Virgin' in D. Laing's edition of Henryson (Edin., 1865), pp. 33-5. Printed as 'The Annunciation' in *Specimens*, pp. 8-10, and in the S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 146-8. A unique text.

IV.

Laing printed the first nine stanzas in *Early Metrical Tales*, pp. 299-303. Two earlier anonymous texts from the Lambeth MSS. 853 and 306 (c. 1430 and c. 1460 respectively) are given in *Political Religious and Love Poems*, ed. F. J. Furnivall (E.E.T.S., No. 15), pp. 190 *et seq.* See Mr Gollancz's article on 'The Poems of the Graye Manuscript' in the *Athenæum*, March 29, 1902.

The following is the text of Lambeth MS. 853. The original does not show verse divisions.

- This is goddis owne complaynt
 To euery man þat he haþ bouzt,
 And þus he seiþ to hem ataynt :
 " Myne owne peple, what han þe wrouzt,
 ¶ þou þat to me art so faynt
 And y þi loue so fer haue souzt?
 In þine answere no þing þou paynt
 To me; for whi, y knowe þi þouzt.
 ¶ Haue y not doon al þat me ouzt?
 Haue y left ony þing bihynde?
 Whi wrappist þou me? y greue þee nouzt;
 Whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?
- I schewid þee loue, & þat was sene
 Whanne y made þee lik to me;
 On erþe my werkis boþe quycke & grene
 I putte hem vndir þi poste,
 And fro farao—þat was so kene—
 Of egypt y delyuered þee,
 I killid him & hise bidene.
 Þe reed see atwo to flee
 ¶ I bad, þat drie it schulde be;
 I ceessid þe watir & þe wynde,
 I ledde þe ouer, & made þee free :
 Whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

And fourti ȝeer in wildernes
wiþ aungelis fod y þee fedde ;
Into þe lond of greet richesse,
To schewe þe loue, y þee ledde.

- ¶ To do þe more of kyndenes
I took þi kinde, & noþing dredde,
I lefte my myȝt, & tooke meekenes ;
Myn herte blood for þee y bleed.
- ¶ Thi soule to saue þis lijf y ledde,
I boond mysilf þee to vnbinde,
þus with my wo þi nedis y spedde ;
whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

For þee I ordeyned paradijs ;
Ful riche was þin enfeffement ;
How myȝtist þou me ony more dispise,
þan to breke my comaundement,

- ¶ And synne in seuene maner of wise,
And to myn enemy so soone assent ?
he putte þee doun, þou myȝtist not rise ;
þi strengþe, þi witt, awei is went !
- ¶ Pore, nakid, schamed, & schent,
þat frendship myȝtist þou noon fynde
But me, þat on þe roode was rent ;
Whi art þou to þi freend vnkynde?

O man, y loue þee ! whom louest þou ?
I am þi freend ; whi wolt þou feyne ?
I forȝaf, & þou me slouȝ :
who haþ departide oure loue a tweyne

- ¶ Turne to me ! biþinke þee how
þou hast goon mys ! come hoom ageyne
& þou schalt be as weel come now
as he þat synne neuere dide steyne.
- ¶ Waite what y dide to marie maudeleyne,
And what y seide to thomas of ynde ;
I graunte þee blis, whi louest þou peyne ?
whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde ?

Of a freend the first preef
Is loue wiþ drede, & nouȝt displese.
þere was neuere þing to me so leef
as mankinde þat nouȝt may pese.

- ¶ For þee y suffride greet reproof :
In hiȝ heuene þi soule to ceese
y was anhangid as a þeef ;
þou dedist þe dede, y hadde þe disese.
- ¶ þou canst me neuere þanke ne please,
Ne do no good dede to haue me in mynde ;
y am þi leche in þi disese,
whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde ?

- O vnkinde ! for þou haste slayn þi lord,
 & euery day þou woundist me newe,
 for þouȝ we ben brouȝt to oon acoord,
 In couenauȝt, wrecche, þou art vntrewe,
- ¶ And redy also to resorte
 To folewe vicis & flee vertu ;
 Al ribaudie þou canst reporte,—
 woo is *him* þat þi wrappe may not eschewe
- ¶ And redi also to pursue
 þe poore peple *with* sleȝtis blynde.
 þou schalt out of þis world remewe
 bicause þou art to þi freend vnkinde.

- þe deuel me temptide neuere but þrie,
 But þou me temptist from day to day
 wiþ cursynge, aftir venieaunce dooþ crie,
 To stire mi wrappe þou wolt a-saye,
- ¶ þou woldist, & ony wolde me bie,
 weel worse þan iudas me bitraie ;
 at my werk þou hast enuye,
 þat weel ne woo may þee noon paye.
- ¶ For & þou ouer me myȝtist, as y ouer þee may,
 weel bittirli þou woldist me bynde :
 I forȝaf, & þou seist naye ;
 þus y am freend, & þou vnkynde.

- I haue bouȝt þi loue ful dere ;
 vnkynde ! whi forsakist þou myn ?
 I ȝaf þee myn herte & blood in fere ;
 vnkinde ! whi nyl þou ȝeue me þin ?
- ¶ þou art an vnkynde omagere,
 For *with* my foo þou makist þi fyn ;
 þou seruest me *with* febil chere ;
 To *him* þin herte wolt hooli enclyne.
- ¶ and y am lord of blis & pyne,
 and al þing may y lose & bynde,
 aȝen þee wole y my ȝatis tyne
 al þe while þou art to þi freend vnkynde.

- Man ! biþinke þee what þou art,
 From whens þou come, and whidir þou art boun,
 For þouȝ þou to-day be in hele & quart,
 To morewe y may putte þee doun.
- ¶ Lete mylde & meekenes melte in þin herte,
 þat þou rue on my passioun,
With wide woundis depe & smerte,
 wiþ crosse, nailis, spere, & crowne.
- ¶ Lete drede & good discreсион
 þi wil holli up to me send ;
 þou hast fyue wittis & reasoun,
 And if þou wolt, þou maist be kynde.

A ! lord, aȝens þee wole we not plete,
 For as þou wolt, it is, & was ;
 we han deserued hellȝ hete,
 But now we ȝeelde us to þi grace.
 ¶ we wolen bowe, & þou schalt bete,
 and chastice us, lord, for oure trespase,
 and lete merci for us entrete,
 þat neuere no feendis oure soulis chase.
 ¶ a ! blissid lady, fair of face,
 help ! for we be fer bihynde ;
 þat wee wiþ weepyng mouȝ crie, alas !
 For þat we were to oure freend unkinde.

A-M-E-N.

VI.

Printed by Mr Gollancz in the *Athenæum*, March 29, 1902 ; and, with comments on his rendering, in *Specimens*, pp. 11-13.

THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS.

As stated in the Introduction, these were reprinted by D. Laing in a volume entitled *The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and Other Ancient Poems*. They are discussed, with special reference to Dunbar's poems, in Professor Schipper's *Poems of William Dunbar*, pp. 14 *et seq.* In Schipper's edition of Dunbar the variants from other texts are given more completely than in the S.T.S. edition.

I.

The last three leaves of 'The Porteous of Noblenes.' The complete text of the Asloan MS. was prefixed to this fragment in Laing's reprint. The opening passage as given by Laing, as well as the fragment, is printed in *Specimens*, pp. 70-6.

II. (a.)

Printed in *Scottish Alliterative Poems* (ed. F. J. Amours) S.T.S. On the question of authorship, see W. Geddie's *Bibliography of Middle Scots Poetry*, S.T.S., pp. 40-60.

II. (b.)

This 'Balade' is also in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 217-9.

III. (a.)

Laing supplied the title and two other leaves (pp. 125-6, and 151-2 in this volume) from a 'black-letter copy in the British Museum printed by J. Walley (fl. 1546-1585). There is another edition in the Bodleian, printed by W. Copland (fl. 1548-1569). *The*

Thornton Romances, ed. J. O. Halliwell (Camden Society, 1884) contains the version from the Cambridge MS., Ff. ii. 38 ('late in the reign of Henry VI.'), with variants from the Lincoln MS. (c. 1440) and the Cottonian MS.

III. (b.)

Author unknown.

IV.

The variants of the Bannatyne and the Maitland versions are given in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 1-10; Schipper, pp. 101-113.

V.

The first four leaves of 'Ane Buke of Gud Counsale to the King' [James III.]—a conjectural title supplied by Laing, who completed the text from the 'Liber Pluscardensis' in the Bodleian. See *Liber Pluscardensis*, ed. F. J. H. Skene (Historians of Scotland, vol. viii.), vol. i. 392 *et seq.*, where the version is that of the Marchmont MS. (before 1500) with variants from the Bodleian MS. (1489).

VI. (a.)

Really Lydgate's 'Complaint of the Black Knight.' For references to other texts, printed and MS., see MacCracken, *op. cit.*, p. xiv.

VI. (b.)

There are two versions of this poem in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 109-110.

VII. (a.)

Dunbar's 'The Flying of Dunbar and Kennedy,' ll. 316 to the end. For the variants of the Bannatyne and Maitland MSS. see S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 11-29; Schipper, pp. 150-189, gives also the variants of the Reidpeth MS.

VII. (b.)

Henryson's 'Prais of Aige.' Cf. Makculloch MS. No. vi. See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 108-111, for the Bannatyne text.

VII. (c.)

In the *Bannatyne MS.*, iv. 766-8, this poem is attributed to Chaucer.

VIII. (a.)

By Henryson. See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 27-87, for the fuller Asloan and Bannatyne texts.

VIII. (b.)

Henryson's 'The Want of Wyse Men.' See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 172-4, for the Bannatyne text with two additional stanzas.

IX.

Printed in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 59; Schipper, pp. 291-5. A unique text.

X. (a.)

Dunbar's 'Twa Mariit Wemen & the Wedo,' ll. 104 to the end. See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 30-47 for the Maitland text; Schipper, pp. 46-69.

X (b).

Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makaris.' See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 48-51, for the Bannatyne and Maitland variants; Schipper, pp. 285-290.

X. (c.)

Dunbar's 'Kynd Kittok.' Variants from the Bannatyne text are in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 52-3; Schipper, pp. 69-72. The Bannatyne text is also in *Specimens*, pp. 26-27.

X. (d.)

Dunbar's 'The Testament of Mr Andro Kennedy.' See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 54-58, for variants from the Bannatyne and Maitland texts. Schipper, pp. 211-215, also gives the variants of the Reidpeth MS.

XI.

Printed in F. J. Child's *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, 5 vols. (Boston, 1898), vol. iii. 39 *et seq.* Following Laing, Child supplied the deficiencies of the second and third 'fytts' from *A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode*, printed by Wynken de Worde (*f.* 1492-1534), the text of which differs only slightly from that of the fragments. W. Copland's re-issue (*c.* 1561-1569) is reproduced in *The Tudor Facsimile Texts* [London], 1914. Child gives the variants of both editions.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.

PR
8649
S74

Stevenson, George Shields
(ed.)

Pieces from the Makculloch
and the Gray MSS., together
with the Chepman and Myllar
prints.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
